

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Majjhimanikāye

MŪLAPANṆĀSAPĀḶI



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1998

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 09

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

Nidānakathā

Sirimatā amhākaṃ Buddhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sakalalokapatthaṭamahākaruṇāsinehasiniddhahadayena sabbattha appaṭihatasabbaññūtānāvarenaḍiñāḅobhāsasamujjalitena sanarāmaralokagurunā sadevakassa lokassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya dhammo ca vinayo ca desito pañṅatto, so pariyattipaṭipattipaṭivedhavasena vibhatesu tīsu saddhammesu pariyattisaddhammo nāma, tadeva ca sāsanatṭhitiyā pamāṇaṃ, satiyeva hi tasmīṃ itare uppajjanti, nāsati, vuttañhetam **Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ**— (Am-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe)

“Suttantesu asantesu, pamuṭṭhe vinayamhi ca.
Tamo bhavissati loko, sūriye atthaṅgate yathā.

Suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā.
Paṭipattiyam ṭhito dhīro, yogakkhemā na dhamṣati”ti.

Teneva ca saddhammaciraṭṭhitikāmino theravarā Mahākassapādayo pariyattisaddhammasaṅkhātāṃ Tepiṭakāṃ Buddhavacanaṃ saṅgītimāropetvā Buddhasāsanam samrakkhimsu, taṃkālikā ca rājāno saddhammābhivuddhikāmā tesam saṅgītikārānāmanubalappadānena sahāyattamupāgamuṃ.

Tathā hi catūhādhikatimāsaparinibbute Bhagavati Mahākassapattherappamukhehi pañcahi arahantasatehi Rājagahe **paṭhamā dhammasaṅgīti** katā rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattuno visesānuggahamādāya.

Vassasataparinibbute ca Bhagavati Mahāyasattherappamukhehi sattahi arahantasatehi Vesāliyam **dutiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā, tadā ca Kālāsoko mahīpati tesam sahāyattamupāgato.

Tathāgataparinibbānato pana dvinnam vassasatānamupari pañcattimsatime vasse Mahāmoggaliputtatissattherappamukhehi arahantasahashehi Pāṭaliputte **tatiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā sakalalokapatthaṭayasassa Dhammāsokassa bhūpatino nirisayānuggaham laddhāna.

Sammāsambuddhapariniḅbutito pana catunnaṃ vassasatānamupari paṇṇāse vasse Laṅkāḁīpe Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino kāle Mātulajanapade Ālokalene **catutthī dhammasaṅgīti** katā pañcahi arahantasatehi Mahādhammarakkhitattherappamukhehi, yā loke “pothakāropanasaṅgīti”ti pākaṭā.

Buddhavasṣe pana catussatādhikadvisahassānamupari pannarasamasāṅkhyāṃ sampatte imasmimpi Marammaraṭṭhe **Mindonnā**massa mahādhammarājino kāle Mandalay itipākaṭe Ratanāpuñjanagare **pañcamī dhammasaṅgīti** katā catussatādhikadvisahassattherehi Dakkhiṇārāmaṁvāsītipiṭakadharabhadantaajāgarattherappamukhehi tasseva rañño anavasesānuggahamādāya, yā loke “selakkharāropanasaṅgīti”ti vuccati.

Itthaṃ sudāṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītañca vitthārikāṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvajjatanā.

Cirakālato panetaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ lekhaṣaramparāya ceva muddaṇaparamparāya ca anekakkhattuṃ parivattiyābhatāṃ na sakkā dāni vattuṃ “paṭhamadutiyatatiyādīsaṅgītimāropitākāreṇeva sabbaso parisuddhaṃ”ti, aññaḁatthu paṇādhunikapotthakesu saṁvijjamāṇehi kehici paṁādālekhādīsaṅgītakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhehi malīnamevetāṃ, tathā hi nāṇādesiyapotthakesu aññaṁaññaṃ saṁsandiyaṁāṇesu anekā visadisapāṭhā dissanti.

Tatoyeva ca Buddhavacanassa suparisuddhabhāvakāmino mahātherā sasatthantarapiṭakattayakovidā dhammavinayaṃ vācentāyeva te khalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhe disvā evaṃ samacintesuṃ kathesuṃ ca—

“Advayavādino suparisuddhavacanassa tassa Bhagavato pāvācanaṃ advayaṃ suparisuddhaṃ nimmalamevassa, imesu pana pāvācanapotthakesu aññaṁaññaṃ visadisā ceva aparīsuddhā ca pāṭhā dissanti, nissāṁsayāṃ kho ayameva mūlapāṭho, yo nesāṃ yuttisampanno, tadañño pana paṁādālekhapāṭhoyeva, tādisā ca dissanti ādhunikapāvācanapotthakesu kismiñci kismiñci ṭhāṇe.

Kāmañcetedāni na tāva bahutarā, yāva yathābhūtaṃ pāḁiyā atthaṃ paṭisedheyyuṃ, etarahi pana asodhiyaṁāṇā te gacchante gacchante

kāle bahutarā bahutarā jāyeyyūṃ, taṃkālikā ca pacchimā janā te sodhetuṃ asamatthā yathādhippetāṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ na sammā jāneyyūṃ, evamete saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvatteyyuṃ.

Vuttaṃ hetāṃ **Aṅguttaranikāye**— (Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe)

‘Dveme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti, katame dve, dunnikkhittaṃ ca padabyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti, ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti’ ti.

Yaṃnūna mayāṃ te sodhetvā nimmalaṃ parisuddhaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ sampatiṭṭhāpeyyāma, tadassa saddhammaciraṭṭhitiyā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya ca, taṃ pana na sukaraṃ sampādetuṃ aññatra dhammikaṃrājūnāmanuggahenā” ti.

Sā paṇāyaṃ kathā patthaṭā sādhujanaparamparāya, sutā ca **U Nu** nāmadheyyaggamahāmacappamukhehi Marammaratṭhissarehi, sutvāna te evaṃ samacintesuṃ sammantayīṃsu ca “na kho panetaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, ye mayāṃ pubbakehi dhammikehi dhammarājūhi samanuggahitassa Buddhasāsanassa parihānikāraṇaṃ passamānāyeva ajjupekkhitvā appossukkā vihareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ sāsānopakārupāye sampādetvā visesato ca ādhunikapāvācanapothakesu dissamāne saṃsayaṭṭhāniye pamādalekhapāṭhe saṃsodhetukāmānaṃ mahātherānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ paripūretvā Buddhasāsanāṃ anuggaṇheyyāmā” ti, atha te sabbepi sāsānānuggahāya katasanniṭṭhānā ahesuṃ.

Anuggahitukāmehipi ca tehi na sakkā āṇāya kātuṃ vinā mahājanacchandasañjātopadesena, mahājanappatinidhibhūtā hi etarahi Marammikā rājāno, upadeso ca santhāgārasamitiyaṃ mahājanappatinidhibhūtānaṃ matisajīvānaṃ chandeneva samuppajjati, tasmā Buddhasāsanānuggahāya santhāgārasamitiyaṃ ekaṃ dhammupadesaṃ paññāpetvā **Buddhasāsanāsamiti** nāma mahāsamiti samuṭṭhāpitā. Tassā kho pana samitiyā sabhāpati hoti *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī* **Sīr U Thwin**vhayo mahāseṭṭhi, upasabhāpati pana *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī*veva **U Thein Maung**vhayo padhānaḍḍavinicchayamandiramhi mahākkhadassādhipati, sabbakammavidhāyako pana

hitadharo *Thadomahāsa*resīthūpādhiko **U Chan Htun**vhayo upadesikādhipatipadhānanīvedimahāmantī. Bhaṇḍuppādako pana raṭṭhissarānaṃ patinidhibhūto **U Win** nāmadheyyo sāsanaṭṭhānikamahāmatto.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā “yāyeva kho panatthāya samuṭṭhāpitāyaṃ samiti, tadatthamidāni visesato kāhāmā”ti Marammaraṭṭhebbipākaṭaḡaḡasamudayasamudite tattha tattha padhānanāyakabhūte paropaṇṇāsamahāthere dīghadassino nimantiya evamārocesuṃ “ayaṃ bhante amhākaṃ Buddhasāsanamahāsamiti Buddhasāsanānuggahatthāyeva raṭṭhissarānaṃ dhammupadesena samuṭṭhāpitā, sacedāni bhante pubbe viya dhammasaṅgītiṃ katvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ yujjeyya, mahātherā ca tathā kātumiccheyyūṃ, vissatthāva bhante karontu, mayaṃ tattha kāyañāṇapaccayabalehi niravasesaṃ byāvaṭā bhavissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahātherā “dhammasaṅgītiṃ karissāmā”ti katasanniṭṭhānā evaṃ pativedesuṃ “kattabbāyevesā dhammasaṅgīti, nesā na kattabbā, tasmā mayaṃ dāni piṭakapotthakāni pañcamasaṅgītisilālekhāya samānetvā tāniyeva sarīraṃ katvā pāḷisaṃsodhanapubbaṅgamaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ kassāma, yāya ādhunikapotthakesu paramparāparivattanavasena sañjātā pamādalekhaṇā ca nirākarīyissanti, visodhitaṅca suparisuddhaṃ pāvacaṇamūlaṃ labhitvā taṃ muddāpetvā sakalaloke nānāraṭṭhesu nānādesesu byāpanavasena Buddhasāsanassa ciraṭṭhiti ca sādhiyissati, sabbe ca Theravādīkā raṭṭhā Marammaraṭṭhasahitā ekato hutvā Buddhasāsanāṃ abhūtapubbapaggaḡahena paggaṇhituṃ labhissanti, sā ca purimikā pañca saṅgītiyo upanidhāya **chaṭṭhasaṅgīti** nāma bhavissati, taṅca sabbaṃ bhavissati bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, bahūni panettha āvassakakiccāni paṭikacceva samādapetabbāni tumhākamāyattāni, tasmā saṅgītikālavavattānādikiccaṃ tumhākaṃyeva bhāro hotū”ti.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā sāsanaṇālakānaṃ mahātherānaṃ chandaṅca ruciṅca samādaya ovādaṅca sirasā sampaṭicchitvā therānaṃ ceva attano ca kattabbakiccānaṃ pariniṭṭhānasamayaṃ sallakkhetvā “ayaṃ chaṭṭhasaṅgīti Sammāsambuddhapariniṇbānato catussatādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasahassānamupari

aṭṭhanavutime vasse vesākhapuṇṇamito paṭṭhāya ārabhitabbā, dve ca vassāni kattabbā, pañcannaṃ ca sāsanaṃvassasahassānamupaḍḍhavasve vesākhapuṇṇamiyaṃyeva pariniṭṭhāpetabbā”ti saṅgītikālaṃ vavatthapesuṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca te punappunaṃ sannipatitvā sammantayitvā saṅgītiyā pubbakiccesu nirantaraṃ byāvaṭṭā honti, “mahantaṃ kho Jinasāsanaṃ mahatiyāyevetaṃ pūjāya pūjanīyaṃ”ti mantvā tehi kārapitāni mahantamahantāni sāsanaṃmandirāni, tattha saṅgītiṃ kurumānassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sukhasannisaṅgītatthaṃ sannipātaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ mahantaṃ saṅgītiṃmandiraṃ Yangon nāma rājadhāniyaṃ **Sirīmaṅgalatthale Kaba Aye** (Lokasāma) nāmakassa cetiyassa āsanne selapabbataguḥavesena kārapitaṃ tibhūmakāṃ pāyaso silā-iṭṭhakāyomayaṃ, evaṃ mahantampetaṃ ekasaṃvacchareneva pariniṭṭhāpitaṃ iddhiyā maññe nimmitaṃ, tañca bahi ṭhatvā apekkhattaṃ sayamaṃjātaselapabbato viya dissati, anto pavisitvā olokayataṃ pana olokitolokitaṭṭhānato dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ atittikameva hutvā devavimānamiya khāyati. Tassa panāvidūre aḍḍhateyyānaṃ saṅgītikārabhikkhusahassānaṃ nivāsappahonakā cattāro iṭṭhakamayā mahāpāsādā ceva iṭṭhakamayāyeva bhojanamahāsālā ca mahāsīmāpāsādādayo ca muddaṇayantasālā ca tattheva kārapitā.

Mahātherāpi ca “saṅgītikiccaṃ nāma therādheyyaṃ, therānaṃ ovādeneva kattabbaṃ, na vinā tena, tasmā bhikkhusaṅghassa ceva upāsakānañca sabbampi saṅgītipaṭibaddhamovādaṃ dātum bhavitabbamettha ovādadāyakaṃsaṅghasabhāyapī”ti Marammaraṭṭhadhājūpame aggamahāpaṇḍitopādhidhārino ca raṭṭhovādācariyasammate ca raṭṭhavinayadharasammate ca aññe cābhipākaṭagarubhāvanīyādiḅuṇaḅaḅasamaḅginoti parosataṃ nāyakaṃmahāthere uccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgīti-ovādacariyasāḅghanāyakaṃsabhaṃ” nāmekāṃ padhānamahāsāḅghasabhaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, te ca nāyakaṃmahātherā Sambuddhavaḅanaratanākarapārage vividhasatthantaragaḅanāsāḅgaḅarine therānuthere pañcavīsatiṃmatte samuccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgītidhurandharasabhā”ti ca sammānitvā tassā sabhāya bhāraṃ niyyātesuṃ sabbāni saṅgītipaṭibaddhakiccāni saṃvidahitum. Te ca saṅgītidhurandharasabhikā therā sakalamarammaraṭṭhe **Nyaung Yan Sayadaw**ti abhipākaṭaṃ “Aggamahāpaṇḍito” pādhiṃa ceva “Abhidhajaṃmahāraṭṭhagurū” pādhiṃa cāti

dvīhi Marammaraṭṭhissarasamappitopādhīhi virājitam jātiyā āsītivassikam upasampadāya saṭṭhivassam “Bhadantarevatam” nāma mahātheravaram sabhāpatiṃ katvā Tepiṭake Buddhavacane ceva nānāsatthesu ca kovide dhammācariyakavipadappatte bhikkhū uccinitvā aṭṭhadasādivaggavasena parosatam pāḷivisodhakavagge ceva sambahule ca paṭivisodhakavagge bandhāpetvā visodhanappaṭivisodhanehi Buddhavacanam suparisuddhattam paṭipāpetvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ kātumārabhiṃsu, yathā tam porāṇakasāṅgītikārā.

Evañca pana ārabhiyamānesu saṅgītipubbakicesu tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātherehi Tipiṭakapariyattisaṃsodhanakiccam sampādetum piṭakapotthakāni anekabhāge katvā Marammikānam yathāvuttapāḷivisodhakavaggānam visum visum niyyātītāni, na kevalañca Marammikānameva, api ca kho Sīhaḷasyāmakambojalāvosaṅkhātesu raṭṭhantaresupi padhānapāmokkhabhāvamāpannānam vibhāvippavarapadappattānam saṅgharājasaṅghanāyakamahātherānam ca santikam pahitāni visodhanāya, evametāni pamādakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhānam nirākaraṇavasena visodhitāni ceva paṭivisodhitāni ca, atha tāni anekavāravisodhanena suvisodhitāni suparisuddhāni Buddhasāsanamuddaṇayantālaye samappitāni suṭṭhu muddāpanāya.

Evam samappetvāpi ca tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātheravarehi “appeva nāmettha evam suvisodhitepi siyā avasiṭṭho kocipi doso, muddaṇakammakarānam vā duṭṭhapitam, tassapi sabbassa visodhanāya bhavitabbameva osānasodheyypattapāṭhakehipī”ti sampassamānehi sanikāyambarapuṇṇindusaṅkāsānam laddhagga mahāpaṇḍitādipaṇḍiccapadānam pāvacanetarasatthapāragānam “catunnañca Marammikānam ekassa ca Laṅkāḍīpikassā”ti pañcannaṃ mahātherānam osānasodheyypattapāṭhakasammuti dinnā, “yathātra na kocipi doso paññāyetha, yathā ca tam olokayataṃ paribyattam suviññeyyassa, evamosānasodheyypattam vicinitvā sodhentū”ti ca nesam bhāro kato.

Laddhasammutikā ca te pañca mahātherā mūlasodheyypattapāṭhakehi gahaṭṭhapaṇḍitehi ceva dhammācariyabhikkhupaṇḍitehi ca anekavāram parisodhitam osānasodheyypattam paṭivisodhitamūlapotthakena ceva

aññehi sadesadesantarikapāvācanapotthakehi ca vividhabyākaraṇādisatthehi
 ca punappunam saṁsandetvā
 suvisadaparibyattakaṇḍavāravākyacchedasaṅketatañca sampāpetvā mahatā
 parissamena osānasodhanamakaṁsu, evamidam piṭakavaram
 theravādīnekāyikavibudhappamukhānam satthāgamaratanālayasāragāhīnam
 veyyākaraṇakesarīnam accantanimmalañāṇavārīnā paridhovitā, tam
 vibudhappavarekagocaram vimuttirasassādabhāgi hutvā ciram vilasatam,
 sakalopiminā loko saddhammanirato Sammāsambuddhaparāyaṇo bhavatanti.

Tenetam vuccati—

1. Mūlakam pariyattīva, sāsanaṁ Mahesino.
Pariyattippamāṇā hi, ciraṁ saddhammasaṅgīti.
2. Tasmā tam rakkhituṁ therā, dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.
Rājāno upanissāya, akaṁsu dhammasaṅgahe.
3. **Paṭhamam** dhammasaṅgītiṁ, **Ajātasatturājino**.
Anuggahena katvāna, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
4. **Dutiyaṁ** tu tathā katvā, **Kālāsokassa** rājino.
Kāle tamupanissāya, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
5. **Tatiyaṁ** pica katvāna, **Dhammāsokassa** rājino.
Anuggahena Buddhassa, sāsanaṁ abhipālayuṁ.
6. **Catutthim** pana Laṅkāyaṁ, **Vatṭagāmaṇirājino**.
Kālamhi potthakāruḥam, katvāna pālayuṁ tathā.
7. Imasmim Marammaraṭṭhepi, **Mindonnāma** narādhipam.
Rajjam samanussāntam, ratanattayamāmakam.
8. Sannissāya mahātherā, thirasīlā guṇākarā.
Pañcamim dhammasaṅgītiṁ, karontā sāsanaṅgītiṁ.
9. Patthayantā likhāpetvā, silāpaṭṭesu peṭakam.
Byāyāmena mahantena, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.

10. Itthaṃ purā mathātherā, rājāno cāpi dhammikā.
Sāsanam̐ paripālesum̐, jīvitam̐ viya attano.
11. Tathāpi khalitādāni, dissanti Piṭakattaye.
Paramparāya lekhāya, sañjātā muddaṇena ca.
12. Disvāna te mahātherā, vācentāva Tipeṭakam̐.
Vuccamānanayenevam̐, cintesum̐ mantayimsu ca.
13. “Katvāna sādhuḥkam̐ gantha-suddhikam̐ sāsanaṅyukam̐.
Yam̐nūna dhammasaṅgītim̐, kareyyāma mayam̐” iti.
14. Etamattham̐ suṇitvāna, **U Nu** nāma mahāsayo.
Marammavisaye **agga-mahāmacca**dhurandharo.
15. “Sāsanaṅyattakiccāni, sampādentā visesato.
Saṅgītiyaṅca therānam̐, sampūrentā manoratham̐.
16. Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā, surājāno tathā mayam̐.
Saṃrakkheyyāma Sambuddha-sāsanam̐” iti cintiya.
17. Mahāmaccehi aññehi, saṅgamehi ca mantiya.
Suppatiṭṭhāpayitvāna, **Buddhasāsanasaṅgamam̐**.
18. Mahātherānamādāya, chandam̐ idha nivāsinam̐.
Aññesu Sīhaḷādīsu, videsesu ca vāsinam̐.
19. Kāretvā dhammasaṅgītim̐, sodhetvā Satthusāsanam̐.
Paggahatthāya saddhammam̐, karam̐ daḷhaparakkamam̐.
20. **Sirīmaṅgalavikhyāte**, thalasmim̐ pavare subhe.
Cetiyaṣṣavidūramhi, **Kaba Aye** itisaññino.
21. Guhāvesena kāretvā, mahāsaṅgītimandiram̐.
Āvāsādiṅca bhikkhūnam̐, kāresi muddaṇālayam̐.
22. Ganthasaṃsodhanam̐ dhamma-saṅgītiyā tu paṇḍitā.
Mahātheravarākamsu, satimantā punappunam̐.

23. Muddāpente ca passivā, mahātherehi pañcahi.
Sodheyyapattamosānam, nimmalattam supāpitaṃ.
24. Sunimmalam pāvacaṇam, vimuttisukhadam idam.
Suṭṭhu muddāpitaṃ hoti, sabbalokatthasiddhiyā.
25. Yathā saṅgīyo pubbe, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.
Patthayantā pavattesum, mahātherā mahiddhikā.
26. Tatheva **chaṭṭhamim** dhamma-saṅgītim Marammamaṇḍale.
Mahātherā pavattenti, saddhammaṭṭhitikāmino.
27. Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo, asaddhammo vinassatu.
Saddhammagaruno niccaṃ, hontu sabbepi paṇinoti.

Saṅketaviññāpanam

- Sī = Sīhaḷapotthake dissamānapāṭho.
Ka-Sī = Katthaci Sīhaḷapotthake ...
Syā = Syāmapotthake ...
Kaṃ = Kambojapotthake ...
I = Ingalisapotthake ...
Ka = Katthaci Marammapotthake ...
Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.
? = “Siyā nukho porāṇapāṭho”ti takkitapāṭho.

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

1. Mūlapariyāyavagga

1. Mūlapariyāyasutta	...	...	1
2. Sabbāsavasutta	...	...	8
Dassanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	9
Saṁvarāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	12
Paṭisevanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	12
Adhivāsanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	13
Parivajjanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	13
Vinodanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	14
Bhāvanāpahātabba-āsava	...	...	14
3. Dhammadāyādasutta	...	...	15
4. Bhayabheravasutta	...	...	20
5. Anaṅgaṇasutta	...	...	29
6. Ākaṅkheyyasutta	...	...	39
7. Vatthasutta	...	...	43
8. Sallekhasutta	...	...	48
9. Sammādiṭṭhisutta	...	...	57
10. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta	...	...	70
Uddesa	...	...	70
Kāyānupassanā ānāpānapabba	...	...	70
Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabba	...	...	71
Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabba	...	...	72
Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabba	...	...	72
Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabba	...	...	73

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabba	...	...	73
Vedanānupassanā	...	...	75
Cittānupassanā	...	...	76
Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabba	...	...	76
Dhammānupassanā khandhapabba	...	...	78
Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabba	...	...	78
Dhammānupassanā bojjhaṅgapabba	...	...	80
Dhammānupassanā saccapabba	...	...	82
Dukkhasaccaniddesa	...	...	82
Samudayasaccaniddesa	...	...	84
Nirodhasaccaniddesa	...	...	86
Maggasaccaniddesa	...	...	88
Uddānagāthā	...	...	91

2. Sīhanādavagga

1. Cūḷasīhanādasutta	...	...	92
2. Mahāsīhanādasutta	...	...	97
3. Mahādukkhakkhandhasutta	...	...	118
4. Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasutta	...	...	126
5. Anumānasutta	...	...	132
6. Cetokhilasutta	...	...	145
7. Vanapatthasutta	...	...	149
8. Madhupiṇḍikasutta	...	...	154
9. Dvedhāvitakkasutta	...	...	161
10. Vitakkasaṅghānasutta	...	...	167
Uddānagāthā	...	...	172

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

3. Opammavagga

1. Kakacūpamasutta	...	...	173
2. Alagaddūpamasutta	...	...	182
3. Vammikasutta	...	...	195
4. Rathavinītasutta	...	...	199
5. Nivāpasutta	...	...	205
6. Pāsarāsisutta	...	...	216
7. Cūḷahatthipadopamasutta	...	...	232
8. Mahāhatthipadopamasutta	...	...	242
9. Mahāsāropamasutta	...	...	250
10. Cūḷasāropamasutta	...	...	257
Uddānagāthā	...	...	265

4. Mahāyamakavagga

1. Cūḷagosinḅgasutta	...	...	266
2. Mahāgosinḅgasutta	...	...	272
3. Mahāgopālakasutta	...	...	281
4. Cūḷagopālakasutta	...	...	286
5. Cūḷasaccakasutta	...	...	289
6. Mahāsaccakasutta	...	...	299
7. Cūḷataṅhāsāṅkhayasutta	...	...	318
8. Mahātaṅhāsāṅkhayasutta	...	...	323
9. Mahā-assapurasutta	...	...	338
10. Cūḷa-assapurasutta	...	...	349
Uddānagāthā	...	...	353

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

5. Cūḷayamakavagga

1. Sāleyyakasutta	...	...	354
2. Verañjakasutta	...	...	360
3. Mahāvedallasutta	...	...	365
4. Cūḷavedallasutta	...	...	373
5. Cūḷadhammasamādānasutta	...	...	379
6. Mahādhammasamādānasutta	...	...	384
7. Vīmaṃsakasutta	...	...	392
8. Kosambiyasutta	...	...	395
9. Brahmanimantanikasutta	...	...	401
10. Mūratajjanīyasutta	...	...	407
Uddānagāthā	...	...	415

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Majjhimanikāya

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Mūlapariyāyavagga

1. Mūlapariyāyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati Subhagavane Sālarājamūle. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “sabbadhammāmūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

2. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto pathaviṃ¹ pathavito sañjānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito saññatvā pathaviṃ maññati, pathaviyā maññati, pathavito maññati, pathaviṃ meti maññati, pathaviṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmiṃ maññati, āpato maññati, āpaṃ meti maññati, āpaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

1. Paṭhavim (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejasmiṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ meti maññati, tejaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati, vāyasmim maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ meti maññati, vāyaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

3. Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte meti maññati, bhūte abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve meti maññati, deve abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Pajāpatim pajāpatito sañjānāti, pajāpatim pajāpatito saññatvā pajāpatim maññati, pajāpatismim maññati, pajāpatito maññati, pajāpatim meti maññati, pajāpatim abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Brahmaṃ brahmato sañjānāti, brahmaṃ brahmato saññatvā brahmaṃ maññati, brahmasmim maññati, brahmato maññati, brahmaṃ meti maññati, brahmaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare meti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Subhakiṇhe Subhakiṇhato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇhe Subhakiṇhato saññatvā Subhakiṇhe maññati, Subhakiṇhesu maññati, Subhakiṇhato maññati, Subhakiṇhe meti maññati, Subhakiṇhe abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale meti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Abhibhum Abhibhuto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhuto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmiṃ maññati, Abhibhuto maññati, Abhibhum meti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam Ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, Ākāsānañcāyatanam Ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā Ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanam meti maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Viññāṇañcāyatanam Viññāṇañcāyatanato sañjānāti, Viññāṇañcāyatanam Viññāṇañcāyatanato saññatvā Viññāṇañcāyatanam maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanasmim maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanato maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanam meti maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanam abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ākiñcaññāyatanam Ākiñcaññāyatanato sañjānāti, Ākiñcaññāyatanam Ākiñcaññāyatanato saññatvā Ākiñcaññāyatanam maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanasmim maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanato maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanam meti maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanam abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam meti maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

5. Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭhaṃ maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭhaṃ meti maññati, diṭṭhaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmiṃ maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ meti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Mutaṃ mutato sañjānāti, mutaṃ mutato saññatvā mutaṃ maññati, mutasmiṃ maññati, mutato maññati, mutaṃ meti maññati, mutaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti, viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati, viññātasmiṃ maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātaṃ meti maññati, viññātaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

6. Ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti, ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati, ekattasmiṃ maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattaṃ meti maññati, ekattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti, nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati, nānattasmiṃ maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattaṃ meti maññati, nānattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sabbaṃ sabbato sañjānāti, sabbaṃ sabbato saññatvā sabbaṃ maññati, sabbasmiṃ maññati, sabbato maññati, sabbaṃ meti maññati, sabbaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati, nibbānasmiṃ maññati, nibbānato maññati, nibbānaṃ meti maññati, nibbānaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Puthujjanavasena paṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

7. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekkho¹ appattamānaso anuttaram̃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya² pathaviṃ mā maññi³, pathaviyā mā maññi, pathavito mā maññi, pathaviṃ meti mā maññi, pathaviṃ mābhinandi⁴. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim̃. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum̃. Ākāsānañcāyatanam̃. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam̃. Ākiñcaññāyatanam̃. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̃. Diṭṭham̃. Sutam̃. Mutam̃. Viññātam̃. Ekattam̃. Nānattam̃. Sabbam̃. Nibbānam̃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam̃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam̃ mā maññi, nibbānasmim̃ mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi, nibbānam̃ meti mā maññi, nibbānam̃ mābhinandi. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sekkhavasena dutiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

8. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham̃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasam̃yojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññātam̃ tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim̃. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum̃. Ākāsānañcāyatanam̃. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam̃. Ākiñcaññāyatanam̃. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̃. Diṭṭham̃. Sutam̃. Mutam̃. Viññātam̃. Ekattam̃. Nānattam̃. Sabbam̃. Nibbānam̃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam̃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam̃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam̃ meti na maññati, nibbānam̃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññātam̃ tassāti vadāmi.

Khīṇāsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

1. Sekho (Sī, Syā, Kam̃, I)

2. Abhiññatvā (Ka)

3. Vā maññati,

4. Vā abhinandati (Sī) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

9. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

10. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

11. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Āpam -pa-. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahman. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

12. Tathāgatopi bhikkhave Araham Sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, pariññātantaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Āpam -pa-. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahman. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, pariññātantaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgatavasena¹ sattamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

1. Sathārasena (Sī), Satthurasena (Syā, Ka)

13. Tathāgato pi bhikkhave Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu. ‘Nandī¹ dukkhassa mūlan’ti iti viditvā ‘bhavā jāti, bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇaṇaṃ’ti. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevaṣaṇñāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutaṃ. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, ‘nandī dukkhassa mūlan’ti iti viditvā ‘bhavā jāti, bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇaṇaṃ’ti. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti vadāmīti.

Tathāgatavasena aṭṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Na te bhikkhū² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

2. Sabbāsavasutta

14. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “sabbāsavaṣaṃvarapariyāyam vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ

1. Nandi (Sī, Syā)

2. Na attamaṇā tebhikkhū (Syā), te bhikkhū (I, Ka)

suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

15. Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñca bhikkhave jānato kiñca passato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi. Yoniso ca manasikāraṃ ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. Yoniso ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti.

16. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Dassanāpahātabba-āsava

17. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti, amanasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme manasi karoti. Ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme na manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti. Ya'ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. Ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā
manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā
uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti.

18. So evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoti “ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ
atītamaddhānaṃ, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ
atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ
ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. Bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ
anāgatamaddhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho
bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi
anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ
anāgatamaddhānaṃ”ti. Etarahi vā paccuppannamaddhānaṃ¹ ajjhataṃ
kathaṃkathī hoti “ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ
nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmī bhavissatī”ti.

19. Tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā
diṭṭhi uppajjati. “Atthi me attā”ti vā assa² saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati,
“natthi me attā”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “attanāva attānaṃ
sañjānāmī”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “attanāva anattānaṃ
sañjānāmī”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “anattanāva attānaṃ
sañjānāmī”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha vā panassa evaṃ
diṭṭhi hoti “yo me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ
kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo
sassato

1. Paccuppannamaddhānaṃ ārabha (Syā)

2. Vāssa (Sī, Syā, I)

avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatī”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanam. Diṭṭhisamyojanasamyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

20. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti, amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme na manasi karoti. Ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati. Uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. Ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti.

Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti.

21. So “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti

yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yoniso manasi karoti. Tassa evaṃ yoniso manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Samvarāpahātabba-āsava

22. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa bhikkhave manindriyasamvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave samvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā.

Paṭisevanāpahātabba-āsava

23. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapa¹ samphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnappaṭicchādanattham.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanam paṭihānkhami,

1. Sirimsapa (Sī, Syā, I)

navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca¹.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanāṃ paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanapaṭisallānārāmattham.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyābajjhaparamatāya².

Yañhissa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavāvighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Adhivāsanāpahātabba-āsava

24. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ³ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā.

Parivajjanāpahātabba-āsava

25. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahim khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakattānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ. Yathārūpe anāsane

1. Cāti (Sī)

2. Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Sī, Syā, I), abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Ka)

3. Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañca anāsanam tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Vinodanāpahātabba-āsava

26. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ vihimsāvitakkaṃ -pa- uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Bhāvanāpahātabba-āsava

27. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Yañhissa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

28. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, te dassanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā saṃvarā

pahātabbā, te saṁvarā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā adhvāsanaṁ pahātabbā, te adhvāsanaṁ pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanā pahīnā honti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavasasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati. Acchecchi¹ taṅhaṁ, vivattayi² saṁyojanaṁ, sammā mānābhisaṁmayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanduntī.

Sabbāsavasuttaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ dutiyaṁ.

3. Dhammadāyādasutta

29. Evaṁ me suttaṁ—ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhavessum, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhavessatha, no dhammadāyādā, tumhepi tena ādiya³ bhavessatha “āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakaṁ viharanti, no dhammadāyādā”ti. Ahampi tena ādiyo bhavessam “āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakaṁ viharanti, no dhammadāyādā”ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavessatha, no āmisadāyādā, tumhepi tena na ādiya bhavessatha “dhammadāyādā Satthusāvakaṁ viharanti, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Ahampi tena na ādiyo bhavessam “dhammadāyādā Satthusāvakaṁ viharanti, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi

1. Acchejji (Ka)

2. Vāvattayi (Sī, I)

3. Ādissā (Sī, Syā, I)

me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum, no āmisadāyādā”ti.

30. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo¹. Atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyum jighacchādubbalya² paretā, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ahaṃ khomhi bhikkhave bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, no ce tumhe bhuñjissatha³, idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi, appāṇake vā udake opilāpessāmi”ti. Tatrekassa bhikkhuno evamassa “Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā udake opilāpessati. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā’ti. Āmisaññataraṃ kho panetaṃ, yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto. Yamnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā imināva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ⁴ vītināmeyyan”ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā teneva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evamassa “Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā udake opilāpessati. Yamnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā⁵ evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyan”ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya, atha kho asueva me purimo bhikkhu pūjjataro ca pāsāmsataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu, tañhi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

1. Chaḍḍiyadhammo (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Paṭivinetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Jighacchādubballa (Sī, I)

4. Rattidivaṃ (Ka)

dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya subharatāya
vīriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā
bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvakā
dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna¹ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

31. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū
āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ
nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā
vivekamanusikkhanti”ti. Dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgacchāma āyasmato
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu
vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, āyasmato
Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ
manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ
nānusikkhanti. Idhāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ
nānusikkhanti, yesaṅca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme
nappajahanti, bāhulikā² ca honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke
nikkhittadhurā. Tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.
“Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti”ti iminā
paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Yesaṅca dhammānaṃ
Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti”ti iminā

1. Vatvā (Sī, I) evamīdisesu ṭhānesu.

2. Bāhullikā (Syā)

dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū -pa- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantī”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahantī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvata kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

32. Kittāvata ca panāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti. Idhāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti, yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhantī”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahantī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. “Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Therā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū -pa- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhantī”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahantī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. “Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Navā āvuso bhikkhū

imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakaṃ vivekamanusikkhanti.

33. Tatrāvuso lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ¹, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tatrāvuso kodho ca pāpako, upanāho ca pāpako -pa- makkho ca pāpako, paḷāso ca pāpako. Issā ca pāpikā, maccheraṅca pāpakaṃ. Māyā ca pāpikā, sāṭṭheyyaṅca pāpakaṃ. Thambho ca pāpako, sārāmbho ca pāpako. Māno ca pāpako, atimāno ca pāpako. Mado ca pāpako, pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

1. Seyyathidaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Bhayabheravasutta

34. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yeme bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo samādāpetā², bho ca pana Gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatī”ti. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, ahaṃ tesaṃ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṃ tesaṃ bahukāro, ahaṃ tesaṃ samādāpetā, mama ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti. Durabhisambhavāni hi kho bho Gotama araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, durabhisambhavāni hi kho brāhmaṇa araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno.

35. Mayhampi kho brāhmaṇa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno”ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakammanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammantohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāya

1. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Samādāpetā (?)

kammantā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakammataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya. (1)

36. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavacīkammantā -pa- aparisuddhamanokammantā -pa- aparisuddhājīvā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīvasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo hamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya. (2-3-4)

37. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, abhijjhālu-kāmesutibbasārāgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālū hamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya. (5)

38. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, mettacitto hamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya. (6)

39. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapiyuyūṭṭhitā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapiyuyūṭṭhānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapiyuyūṭṭhito araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddhohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (7)

40. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avūpasantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, uddhata-avūpasantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacittohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (8)

41. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vicikicchī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kaṅkhivicikicchisandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ kaṅkhī vicikicchī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (9)

42. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsanaparavambhanasandosahetu have te

bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anattukkaṃsako aparavambhīhamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (10)

43. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, chambhibhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātiko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃsohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (11)

44. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamānā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāmana¹ sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, appicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (12)

45. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnavīriyā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni

1. Nikāmayamāna (Sī, Syā)

paṭisevanti, kusītahīnavīriyasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, āradhaviṛiyohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā āradhaviṛiyā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa āradhaviṛiyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (13)

46. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitassatihamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitassatī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhitassatitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (14)

47. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, asamāhitavibbhantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, samādhisampannoamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya. (15)

48. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppañña eḷamūgā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, duppañña-eḷamūgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ duppañño

eḷamūgo araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi,
paññāsampanno hamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaham aññataro”ti.
Etamaham brāhmaṇa paññāsampadam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo
pallomamāpādim araññe viharāya. (16)

Soḷasapariyāyam niṭṭhitam.

49. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etadahosi “yamnūnāham yā tā rattiyō
abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadāsī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa,
tathārūpāsu rattīsu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi
bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyam ‘appeva
nāmāham bhayabheravam passeyyan’ti”. So kho aham brāhmaṇa aparena
samayena yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadāsī aṭṭhamī
ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattīsu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi
rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu
viharāmi. Tattha ca me brāhmaṇa viharato mago vā āgacchati, moro vā
kaṭṭham pātetī, vāto vā paṇṇaka saṭam¹ ereti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa
etadahosi² “etaṃnūna taṃ bhayabheravam āgacchati”ti. Tassa mayham
brāhmaṇa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho aham aññadatthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī³
viharāmi. Yamnūnāham yathābhūtam yathābhūta⁴ me taṃ
bhayabheravam āgacchati, tathābhūtam tathābhūto⁵ taṃ bhayabheravam
paṭivineyyan’ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ
bhayabheravam āgacchati, so kho aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na
nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi, yāva caṅkamantova taṃ bhayabheravam paṭivinemi.
Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravam āgacchati, so kho
aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi, yāva
ṭhitova taṃ bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisinnassa
taṃ bhayabheravam āgacchati, so kho aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva nipajjāmi
na

1. Paṇṇasaṭam (Sī, I)

3. Bhayapāṭikaṅkhī (Sī)

5. Yathābhūto yathābhūtova (Sī, Syā)

2. Tassa mayham evam hoti (Sī, Syā)

4. Yathābhūta yathābhūta (Sī, Syā)

tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi, yāva nisinnova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.
Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho
ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nisidāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi, yāva
nipannova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

50. Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattimyeva
samānaṃ divāti sañjānanti, divāyeva samānaṃ rattīti sañjānanti. Idamaṃ
tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavīhārasmiṃ vadāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana
brāhmaṇa rattim ye va samānaṃ rattīti sañjānāmi, divāyeva samānaṃ divāti
sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya
“asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya
lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, mameva taṃ
sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno
bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya
devamanussānaṃ”ti.

51. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ,
upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ
ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ
cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca
sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti
“upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ
atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja vihāsim.

52. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe
vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte
pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihitaṃ

1. Appammuṭṭhā (Syā)

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrāsiraṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiraṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

53. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇaya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiraṃ, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

54. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyaya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. “Ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, “khīṇajāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

55. Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evamassa “ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatī”ti. Na kho panetaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimañca janataṃ anukampamānoti.

56. Anukampitarūpā vatāyaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā janatā, yathā taṃ Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī”ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

Bhayabheravasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

5. Anaṅgaṇasutta

57. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Cattārome āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

58. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

“Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Ko panāvuso Sāriputta hetu

ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko setṭhapuriso akkhāyati”ti.

59. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno”Atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamiṣṣati na vīriyaṃ ārabhiṣṣati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenāṃ sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyaṇapeyyūṃ¹, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamiṣṣati na vīriyaṃ ārabhiṣṣati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘chandaṃ janessati vāyamiṣṣati vīriyaṃ ārabhiṣṣati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenāṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ ceva pariyaṇapeyyūṃ ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyaṇatāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘chandaṃ janessati vāyamiṣṣati vīriyaṃ ārabhiṣṣati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

1. Pariyaṇapeyyūṃ (?)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ ceva pariyodapeyyūṃ ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Ayaṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Ayaṃ panāvuso Moggallāna hetu

ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

60. “Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati. Kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti. Pāpakānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ “āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. “Jānanti maṃ bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpanno”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyumaṃ, no saṅghamajjhe”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyumaṃ, no anuraho. “Saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti, no anuraho”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatīpuggalo maṃ codeyya, no appatīpuggalo”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ sappatīpuggalo codeyya, no sappatīpuggalo. “Appatīpuggalo maṃ codeti, no sappatīpuggalo”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā

paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na maṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyun”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti, na maṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam, na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam. “Añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanam aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍam”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya. “Añño bhikkhu bhattagge

bhuttāvī anumodati, nāhaṃ bhattage bhuttāvī anumodāmi”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desemī”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ -pa- upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ -pa- upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ desemī”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ¹ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti

1. Garukareyyuṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

garuṃ karonti mānenti puḅenti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhuniyo -pa- upāsakā -pa- upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhum upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun”ti. Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhum upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhum upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhum upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti puḅenti, na maṃ upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti puḅenti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ”ti. Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. “Añño bhikkhu lābhī¹ paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī² paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ -pa- paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ -pa- paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. “Añño

1. Lābhī assa (Ka)

2. Lābhī assaṃ (Ka)

bhikkhu lābhī¹ paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī² paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

61. Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradhara, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenāṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyuraṃ, tamenāṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya “ambho kimevidaṃ harīyati jañña jaññaṃ viyā”ti. Tamenāṃ utthahitvā apāpuritvā³ olokeyya, tassa sahadassanena amanāpatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, pāṭikulyatā⁴ ca saṅṭhaheyya, jegucchatā ca⁵ saṅṭhaheyya, jighacchitānaṃpi na bhottukamyatā assa, pageva suhitānaṃ. Evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradhara, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca.

62. Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti

1. Lābhī assa (Ka)

2. Lābhī assaṃ (Ka)

3. Avāpuritvā (Sī)

4. Paṭikūlatā (Ka), pāṭikūlyatā (Syā)

5. Jegucchitā ca (I, Ka)

gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam̐ sāmikā sālīnam̐ odanam̐ vicitakāḷakam̐¹ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam̐ racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇam̐ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenam̐ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya “ambho kimevidam̐ hariyati jaññajaññam̐ viyā”ti. Tamenam̐ uṭṭhahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa sahadassanena manāpatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, appāṭikulyatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, ajegucchatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, suhitānaṃpi bhottukamyatā assa, pageva jighacchitānam̐. Evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti cāti.

63. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “upamā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātī”ti. Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Moggallānāti. Ekamidāham̐ āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāham̐ āvuso pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim̐. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemim̐ tacchati. Tamenam̐ Paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi “aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiya imañca vaṅkam̐ imañca jimham̐ imañca dosam̐ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagatavaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā assa² sāre patiṭṭhitā”ti. Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivitaṃko hoti, tathā

1. Vicinitakāḷakam̐ (Ka)

2. Suddhāssa (Sī, I), suddhā (Ka)

tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya tañca vaṅkaṃ tañca jimhaṃ tañca dosaṃ tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi “hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchatī”ti.

Evameva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikathā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino¹ uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bhāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tesāṃ āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bhāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca “sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetī”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaka jātikō sīsānnhāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ² vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya. Evameva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bhāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā

1. Keṭubhino (bahūsu)

2. Adhimuttakamālaṃ (Syā)

upaṭṭhitassatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca “sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpeti”ti. Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Ākaṅkheyyasutta

64. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātīmokkhā, pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

65. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca assaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā”ti¹, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (1)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (2)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “yesāham cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā

1. Manāpo garubhāvaniyo cāti (Sī)

assu mahānisaṃsā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (3)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “ye maṃ¹ ñātī sālohitā petā kālakatā² pasannacittā anussaranti, tesāṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (4)

66. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (5)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (6)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (7)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (8)

67. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (9)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī assaṃ sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ kareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (10)

1. Ye me (Sī, Syā)

2. Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, I)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (11)

68. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāne gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (12)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (13)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajāneyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (14)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jāṭisatampi jāṭisahassampi jāṭisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ‘amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (15)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyam, ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (16)

69. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā

upasampajja vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (17)

“Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū”ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vatthasutta

70. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ, tamenāṃ rajako yasmim̐ yasmim̐ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḱāya yadi mañjīṭṭhakāya¹, durattavaṇṇamevassa, aparisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu, aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tamenāṃ rajako yasmim̐ yasmim̐ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḱāya yadi mañjīṭṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇamevassa, parisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu, parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

71. Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā. Abhiḱhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa, kodho cittassa upakkilesa, upanāho cittassa upakkilesa,

1. Mañjēṭṭhakāya (Sī, I), mañjēṭṭhikāya (Syā)

makkho cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, paḷāso cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, issā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, macchariyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, māyā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, thambho cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, sārāmbho cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, māno cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, atimāno cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, mado cittaṣṣa upakkilesa, pamādo cittaṣṣa upakkilesa.

72. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Byāpādo cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā byāpādaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Kodho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā kodhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Upanāho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā upanāhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Makkho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā makkhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Paḷāso cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā paḷāsaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Issā cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā issaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Macchariyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā macchariyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Māyā cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā māyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Thambho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā thambhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Sārāmbho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sārāmbhaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Māno cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā mānaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Atimāno cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā atimānaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Mado cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā madaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Pamādo cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā pamādaṃ cittaṣṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

73. Yato kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣṣa

1. Yato ca kho (Sī, Syā)

upakkileso pahīno hoti. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Kodho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā kodho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Upanāho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā upanāho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Makkho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā makkho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Paḷāso cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā paḷāso cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Issā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā issā cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Māyā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māyā cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Thambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā thambho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Sārambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sārambho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Māno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māno cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Atimāno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā atimāno cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Mado cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā mado cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti. Pamādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti.

74. So Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti. Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho,

sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa”ti.

75. Yathodhi¹ kho panassa cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. So “Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatomhī”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. “Dhamme -pa- saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatomhī”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. “Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhan”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

76. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchodakaṃ āgamma parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ. Ukkāmaḥkaṃ vā panāgamma jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

77. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ². Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-.

1. Yatodhi (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaraṃ)

2. Catutthiṃ (Sī, I)

Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

78. So “Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttari nissaraṇaṃ”ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

79. Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotama Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun”ti. Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadī karissatīti. Lokkhasammata¹ hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa, puññasammata² hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa. Bāhukāya pana nadiyā bahujaṇo pāpakammaṃ kataṃ pavāhetīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṇca, Gayāṃ Sundarikaṃ mapi².

Sarassatiṃ Payāgaṇca, atho Bāhumatiṃ nadiṃ.

Niccaṃpi bālo pakkhando³, kaṇhakammo na sujjhāti.

Kiṃ Sundarikā karissati, kiṃ Payāgā⁴ kiṃ Bāhukā nadī.

Veriṃ katakibbisāṃ naraṃ, na hi naṃ sodhaye pāpakammaṇaṃ.

1. Lokkhasammata (Sī), mokkhasammata (I)

2. Sundarikāmapī (Sī, Syā, I), Sundarikaṃ mahiṃ (itipi)

3. Pakkhanno (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Payāgo (Sī, Syā, I)

Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhassuposatho sadā.
 Suddhassa sucikamma, sadā sampajjate vataṃ.
 Idheva sināhi brāhmaṇa, sabbabhūtesu karohi khematam.
 Sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāṇam na himsasi.
 Sace adinnaṃ nādiyasi, saddahāno amaccharī.
 Kiṃ kāhasi Gayam gantvā, udapānopi te Gayāti.

80. Evaṃ vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca
 “abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho
 Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa
 vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto
 rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamane anekapariyāyena dhammo
 pakāsito, esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃca
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃca. Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam,
 labheyyamupasampadan”ti. Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo
 Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho
 panāyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto viharanto
 nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam
 pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhevadhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi.
 Aññataro kho panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti.

Vatthasuttam niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

8. Sallekhasutta

81. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahācundo
 sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
 nisinno

kho āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yā imā bhante
 anakavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā
 lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā. Ādimeva nu kho bhante bhikkhuno manasikaroto
 evametāsam diṭṭhīnam pahānam hoti, evametāsam diṭṭhīnam paṭinissaggo
 hoti”ti.

82. Yā imā Cunda anakavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti
 attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā. Yattha cetā diṭṭhiyo
 uppajjanti, yattha ca anusenti, yattha ca samudācaranti. Tam “netam mama,
 nesohamasmī, na me so attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
 passato evametāsam diṭṭhīnam pahānam hoti, evametāsam diṭṭhīnam
 paṭinissaggo hoti.

Ṭhānam kho panetam Cunda vijjati, yam idhekacco bhikkhu vivicceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam
 pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa
 “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā
 vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānam kho panetam Cunda vijjati, yam idhekacco bhikkhu
 vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam
 avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja
 vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda
 ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa
 vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānam kho panetam Cunda vijjati, yam idhekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca
 virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyya, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena
 paṭisaṃvedeyya, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā
 sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa
 “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā
 vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānam kho panetam Cunda vijjati, yam idhekacco bhikkhu sukhasa
 ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam
 atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham

upekkhāsatiṭṭhārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

83. Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare vihimsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pisuṇavācā¹ bhavissanti, mayamettha pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pharusavācā² bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchādiṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādiṭṭhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsankappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsankappā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchā-ājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammā-ājīvā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsatī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsatī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare vicikicchī³ bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare makkhī

1. Pisuṇā vācā (Sī, I)

2. Pharusā vācā (Sī, I)

3. Vecikicchī (Sī, I, Ka)

bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare saḥā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaḥā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha suvacā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamattā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare anottāpī¹ bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayamettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare kusītā bhavissanti, mayamettha āradhāvīriyā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitassatī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

84. Cittuppādampi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ² vadāmi, ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvidhīyanāsu. Tasmātiha Cunda pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā

1. Anottappī (Syā, Ka)

2. Bahūpakāraṃ (Ka)

paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ -pa-. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

85. Seyyathāpi Cunda visamo maggo assa, tassa¹ añño samo maggo parikkamanāya. Seyyathā vā pana Cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ assa, tassa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya. Evameva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti parikkamanāya. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Pisuṇāvācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Abhiṃjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhiṃjhā hoti parikkamanāya. Byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parikkamanāya. Micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parikkamanāya. Micchā-ājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsatissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parikkamanāya.

Thīnamiddhāpariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti parikkamanāya. Uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchā hoti parikkamanāya. Kodhanassa

1. Maggo tassāssa (Sī, Syā, I)

purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parikkamanāya. Upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parikkamanāya. Makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parikkamanāya. Paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parikkamanāya. Issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parikkamanāya. Maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyam hoti parikkamanāya. Saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyam hoti parikkamanāya. Māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā¹ hoti parikkamanāya. Thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyam hoti parikkamanāya. Atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parikkamanāya. Dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parikkamanāya. Pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parikkamanāya. Pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parikkamanāya. Assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parikkamanāya. Ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parikkamanāya. Anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappam hoti parikkamanāya. Appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccam hoti parikkamanāya. Kusītassa purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parikkamanāya. Muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parikkamanāya. Duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parikkamanāya. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭṭhinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭṭhinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya.

86. Seyyathāpi Cunda yekeci akusalā dhammā, sabbe te adhobhāgaṅgamanīyā². Yekeci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te uparibhāgaṅgamanīyā³. Evameva kho Cunda vihimsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāgāya⁴. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāgāya -pa- sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭṭhinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭṭhinissaggitā hoti uparibhāgāya.

87. So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno

1. Amāyāvitā (Ka)

3. Uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Uparibhāvāya (Sī, Syā, Ka)

param palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda
 attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati
 parinibbāpessatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā danto vinīto
 parinibbuto param damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.
 Evameva kho Cunda vihimsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti
 parinibbānāya. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti
 parinibbānāya. Adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti
 parinibbānāya. Abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī
 hoti parinibbānāya. Musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti
 parinibbānāya. Pisuṇāvācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī
 hoti parinibbānāya. Pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya
 veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa
 samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Abhijjhālussa
 purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parinibbānāya. Byāpannacittassa
 purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchādīṭṭhissa
 purisapuggalassa sammādīṭṭhi hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsaṅkappassa
 purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvācassa
 purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parinibbānāya. Micchākammantassa
 purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parinibbānāya. Micchā-ājīvassa
 purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvāyāmassa
 purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsatissa
 purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsamādhissa
 purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāñāṇissa
 purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvimuttissa
 purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parinibbānāya.

Thīnamiddhāpariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti
 parinibbānāya. Uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti
 parinibbānāya. Vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchā hoti
 parinibbānāya. Kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parinibbānāya.
 Upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parinibbānāya. Makkhissa
 purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parinibbānāya. Paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa

apaḷāso hoti parinibbānāya. Issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parinibbānāya. Maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Saḥassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parinibbānāya. Thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parinibbānāya. Dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parinibbānāya. Assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parinibbānāya. Ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parinibbānāya. Anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Kusītassa purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parinibbānāya. Muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parinibbānāya. Duppañṇassa purisapuggalassa pañṇāsampadā hoti parinibbānāya. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

88. Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittuppādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito uparibhāgapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suñṇāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda mā pamādattha, mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Catuttālīsapadā vuttā, sandhayo pañca desitā.

Sallekho nāma suttanto, gambhīro sāgarūpamoti.

Sallekhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāraṃ.

9. Sammādiṭṭhisutta

89. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Sammādiṭṭhi¹ sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

Dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātum. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi āvuso suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalañca pajānāti, akusalamūlañca pajānāti, kusalañca pajānāti, kusalamūlañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ. Paṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ, piṣuṇā vācā² akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā³ akusalaṃ, samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhijjhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso akusalamūlaṃ. Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalamūlaṃ.

1. Sammādiṭṭhī (Sī, Syā)

2. Piṣuṇāvācā (Ka)

3. Pharusāvācā (Ka)

Katamañcāvuso kusalaṃ. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalamūlaṃ.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

90. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari¹ pañhaṃ apucchum² “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṇca pajānāti, āhārasamudayaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Cattārome āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro, kabaḷikāro āhāro

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Apucchimsu (Syā)

oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

91. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchurū “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhaṅca pajānāti, dukkhasamudayaṅca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhaṅca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā¹ dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo cāvuso dukkhasamudayo. Yāyaṃ

1. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

taṇhā ponobbhavikā¹ nandīrāgasahagatā² tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhasamudayo. Katamo cāvuso dukkhanirodho. Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā cāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

92. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jarāmaraññaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ, katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho, katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jarā. Katamañcāvuso maraṇaṃ. Yā³ tesāṃ tesāṃ

1. Ponobbhavikā (Sī, I)

2. Nandīrāgasahagatā (Sī, I)

3. Yaṃ (I, Ka), Satipaṭṭhānasuttepi,

sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṃkiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo, jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, Evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

93. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jāṭiñca pajānāti, jāṭisamudayañca pajānāti, jāṭinirodhañca pajānāti, jāṭinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso jāti, katamo jāṭisamudayo, katamo jāṭinirodho, katamā jāṭinirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jāti. Bhavasamudayā jāṭisamudayo, bhavanirodhā jāṭinirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jāṭinirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jāṭiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako

sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

94. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Tayome āvuso bhavā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

95. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso upādānaṃ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho. Ayameva

ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

96. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso taṇhākāyā, rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammataṇhā. Vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

97. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanaṅca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, vedanānirodhaṅca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso

ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso vedanākāyā, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasaṃphassajā vedanā ghānasamphassajā vedanā jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanānirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

98. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassaṅca pajānāti, phassasamudayaṅca pajānāti, phassanirodhaṅca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso phasso, katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho, katamā phassanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso phassakāyā, cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosamphasso. Saḷāyatanaṃsamudayā phassasamudayo, saḷāyatanaṃnirodhā phassanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa-

dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

99. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saḷāyatanañca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammāṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso saḷāyatanaṃ, katamo saḷāyatanasamudayo, katamo saḷāyatananirodho, katamā saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayimāni āvuso āyatanāni, cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghānāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidam, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayam pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

100. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpañca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammāṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso

manasikāro, idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmaṃ. Cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso rūpaṃ. Iti idañca nāmaṃ idañca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

101. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum — siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso viññāṇakāyā, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

102. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katame panāvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Tayome āvuso saṅkhārā, kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

103. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjāṅca pajānāti, avijjāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, avijjānirodhaṅca pajānāti, avijjānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā. Āsavaṣamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāmininim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamanti.

104. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhaman”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavañca pajānāti, āsavasamudayañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhagāmininim paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhaman. Katamo panāvuso āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti. Tayome āvuso āsavā, kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāmininim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi

hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ¹.

1. Ito paraṃ kesuci potthakesu imāpi gāthāyo evaṃ dissanti—

Dukkhaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ upādānaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.
Viññāṇaṃ yā sā pare, katamā paṇāvuso padānaṃ.

Kim jāti taṇhā ca vedanā, avijjāya catukkanayo.
Cattāri pare katamā, paṇāvuso padānaṃ kevalaṃ.

Āhāro ca bhavo phasso, saṅkhāro āsavapañcamo.
Yāva pañca pare katamo, paṇāvuso padānaṃ kiṃ.

Katamanti chabbidhā vuttaṃ, katamāni catubbidhāni.

Katamo pañcavidho vutto, sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhānaṃ pañcanayapadāni cāti.

10. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta

105. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Uddesa

106. Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Uddeso niṭṭhito.

Kāyānupassanā ānāpānabba

107. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāyaparimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova² passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto “dīghaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto “dīghaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto “rassaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto “rassaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. “Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti

1. Pariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Sato (Sī, Syā)

sikkhati. “Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati,
“passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā
dīghaṃ vā añchanto “dīghaṃ añchāmī”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto
“rassaṃ añchāmī”ti pajānāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā
assasanto “dīghaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto “dīghaṃ
passasāmī”ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto “rassaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti,
rassaṃ vā passasanto “rassaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. “Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati.
“Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ
kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī
viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye
kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,
vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī
vā kāyasmim viharati. “Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti
yāvadeva nāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci
loke upādiyati. Evampi kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Ānāpānappabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabba

108. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā “gacchāmī”ti
pajānāti, ṭhito vā “ṭhitomhī”ti pajānāti, nisinno vā “nisinnomhī”ti pajānāti,
sayāno vā “sayānomhī”ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito
hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye
kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,
vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī
vā kāyasmim viharati.

1. Evampi (Sī, Syā, I)

“Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Iriyāpathapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabba

109. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Sampajānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabba

110. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru¹ aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam, hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam, antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam, pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan”ti².

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ubhatomukhā putoli³ pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa. Seyyathidaṃ, sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya “ime sālī ime vīhī

1. Nahāru (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Muttam matthaluṅganti (Ka)

3. Mūtoḷi (Sī, Syā, I)

ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhū imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā -pa- muttan”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Paṭikūlamanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabba

111. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātumahāpathe¹ bilaso vibhajitvā nisinno assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabba

112. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātam. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti². Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

1. Cātumahāpathe (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Etaṃ anatītoti (Sī, I)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā¹ khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni² disā vidisāvikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ³ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ⁴ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ⁴ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni⁵ -pa- aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni -pa- aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye

1. Gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, suvānehi vā khajjamānaṃ, sigālehi vā (Syā, I)

2. Apagatanhārusambandhāni (Syā)

3. “Aññena goppakaṭṭhikan”ti idaṃ Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu natthi.

4-4. Aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṇḍakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ Aññena uraṭṭhikaṃ aññena aṃsaṭṭhikaṃ aññena bāhuṭṭhikaṃ (Syā)

5. Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. “Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Navasivathikapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Cuddasakāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Vedanānupassanā

113. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vā¹ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ vā¹ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “adukkkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno sāmisam adukkkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā adukkkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam adukkkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattam vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. “Atthi vedanā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca

1. Sukhaṃ, dukkhaṃ, adukkkhamasukhaṃ (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)

viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Cittānupassanā

114. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “sadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ “samohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītamohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “mahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “amahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “anuttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “samāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati. “Atthi cittaṃ”ti vā panassa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabba

115. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccandaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccando”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam kāmaccandaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam kāmaccando”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa kāmaccandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattam byāpādaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam byāpādo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam byāpādaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam byāpādo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattam thinamiddhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhaṃ”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam thinamiddhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhaṃ”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa thinamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thinamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattam vicikicchāṃ “atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam vicikicchāṃ “natthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu

viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Nīvaraṇapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā khandhapabba

116. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo. Iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo. Iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānam samudayo, iti saṅkhārānam atthaṅgamo. Iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

Khandhapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabba

117. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Sotañca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Ghānañca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Jivhañca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Kāyañca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Manañca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Āyatanapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā bojjaṅgapabba

118. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu. Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa satisambojjaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa satisambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa dhammavicayasambojjaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa dhammavicayasambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa vīriyasambojjaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa vīriyasambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanā pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattu bojjhaṅgesu.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam¹.

1. Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam. Paṭhamabhāṇavāram (Syā)

Dhammānupassanā saccapabba

119. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Dukkhasaccaniddesa

120. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho¹, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā² dukkhā.

121. Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti. Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

122. Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā. Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

123. Katamañca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ. Yaṃ³ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṃkiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

1. “Appiyehi -pa- vippayogopi dukkho”ti pāṭho ceva taṃniddeso ca Sī-I-pothakesu na dissati, Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyaṃpi taṃsaṃvaṇṇanā natthi.

2. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

3. Sumaṅgalavilāsini oloketabbā.

124. Katamo ca bhikkhave soko. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam antosoko antoparisoko. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

125. Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattam paridevitattam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

126. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham. Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

127. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassaṃ. Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

128. Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattam upāyāsitattam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.

129. Katamo ca bhikkhave appiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukakāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saddhim saṅgati samāgamo samodhānam missībhāvo. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

130. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukakāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā vā, yā tehi saddhim asaṅgati

asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissībhāvo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

131. Katamañca bhikkhave yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jātidhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na jarādhammā assāma, na ca vata no jarā āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Byādhidhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na byādhidhammā assāma, na ca vata no byādhi āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Maraṇadhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na maraṇadhammā assāma, na ca vata no maraṇaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ.

132. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Samudayasaccaniddesa

133. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ¹ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā² nandīrāgasahagatā³ tatrataṭṭrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

1. Dukkhasamudayo (Syā) 2. Ponobbhavikā (Sī, I) 3. Nandīrāgasahagatā (Sī, Syā, I)

Sā kho panesā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati. Yam loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ. Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke -pa-. Ghānaṃ loke. Jivhā loke. Kāyo loke. Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā loke. Saddā loke. Gandhā loke. Rasā loke. Phoṭṭhabbā loke. Dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke. Sotaviññāṇaṃ loke. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke. Manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke. Sotasamphasso loke. Ghānasamphasso loke. Jivhāsamphasso loke. Kāyasamphasso loke. Manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke. Sotasamphassajā vedanā loke. Ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke. Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke. Kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke. Manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasaññā loke. Saddasaññā loke. Gandhasaññā loke. Rasasaññā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke. Dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasañcetanā loke. Saddañcetanā loke. Gandhasañcetanā loke. Rasasañcetanā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke. Dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpataṇhā loke. Saddataṇhā loke. Gandhataṇhā loke. Rasataṇhā loke. Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke. Dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavitakko loke. Saddavitakko loke. Gandhavitakko loke. Rasavitakko loke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke. Dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavicāro loke. Saddavicāro loke. Gandhavicāro loke. Rasavicāro loke. Phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke. Dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

Nirodhasaccaniddesa

134. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham¹ ariyasaccam. Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho panesā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Yam loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ. Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotam loke -pa-. Ghānam loke. Jivhā loke. Kāyo loke.

1. Dukkhanirodho (Syā)

mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā loke. Saddā loke. Gandhā loke. Rasā loke. Phoṭṭhabbā loke. Dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke. Sotaviññāṇaṃ loke. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke. Manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke. Sotasamphasso loke. Ghānasamphasso loke. Jivhāsamphasso loke. Kāyasamphasso loke. Manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke. Sotasamphassajā vedanā loke. Ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke. Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke. Kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke. Manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasaññā loke. Saddasaññā loke. Gandhasaññā loke. Rasasaññā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke. Dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasañcetanā loke. Saddasañcetanā loke. Gandhasañcetanā loke. Rasasañcetanā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke. Dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpataṇhā loke. Saddataṇhā loke. Gandhataṇhā loke. Rasataṇhā loke. Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke. Dhammataṇhā loke

piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavitakko loke. Saddavitakko loke. Gandhavitakko loke. Rasavitakko loke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke. Dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavicāro loke. Saddavicāro loke. Gandhavicāro loke. Rasavicāro loke. Phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke. Dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

Maggasaccaniddesa

135. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidam, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi. Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo. Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā. Musāvādā veramaṇī¹ piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto.

1. Veramaṇi (Ka)

katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpīsampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

136. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhita.

137. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni -pa- pañca vassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ.

Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni -pa- pañca māsāni. Cattāri māsāni. Tīṇi māsāni. Dve māsāni. Ekaṃ māsāṃ aḍḍhamāsāṃ.

Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍhamāso. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti.

138. “Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Mūlapariyāyavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ¹

Mūlasusaṃvaradhammadāyādā, Bheravānaṅgaṇākāṅkheyyavatthaṃ.
Sallekhasammādiṭṭhisatipaṭṭhaṃ, vaggavaro asamo susamatto.

1. Ito paraṃ kesuci potthakesu imāpi gāthāyo evaṃ dissanti—

Ajaraṃ amataṃ amatādhiḡamaṃ, phalamagganidassanaṃ dukkhanudaṃ.
Sahitattaṃ mahārasahassakaraṃ, bhūtamiti sāraṃ viddhaṃ suṇātha.

Taḷākaṃ vasupūritaṃ ghammapathe, tividhaggipiḷesitanibbāpanaṃ.
Byādhipanudana-osadhayo, pacchimasuttapavarā ṭhapitā.

Madhumandavarasāmadānaṃ, khiḍḍārati jananimanusāṅghātaṃ.
Tathā sutte veyyākaraṇā ṭhapitā, sakyaputtānamabhidamanatthāya.

Paññāsaṃ ca diyadḍhasataṃ, dve ca veyyākaraṇaṃ apare ca.

Tevanāmagataṃ ca anupubbaṃ, ekamaṇā nisāmetha mudaggaṃ.

2. Sihanādavagga

1. Cūḷasīhanādasutta

139. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Idheva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī”ti¹, evametam² bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ nadatha.

140. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ko panāyasmantānaṃ assāso kiṃ balaṃ, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti”. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā, ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti. Katame cattāro. Atthi kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sahadhammikā kho pana piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā, ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti.

1. Samaṇehi aññeti (Sī, I, Ka) ettha aññehīti sakāya paṭiññāya saccābhiññehīti attho veditabbo.

2. Evameva (Syā, Ka)

141. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “amhākampi kho āvuso atthi Satthari pasādo, yo amhākaṃ Satthā. Amhākampi atthi dhamme pasādo, yo amhākaṃ dhammo. Mayampi sīlesu paripūrakārino, yāni amhākaṃ sīlāni. Amhākampi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippayāso¹ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ tumhākañceva amhākañcā”ti.

Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “kiṃ panāvuso ekā niṭṭhā, udāhu puthu niṭṭhā”ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “ekāvuso niṭṭhā, na puthu niṭṭhā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa, udāhu vītarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītarāgassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa, udāhu vītadosassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītadosassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā samohassa, udāhu vītamohassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītamohassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sataṇhassa, udāhu vītataṇhassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītataṇhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sataṇhassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “anupādānassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassā”ti.

1. Adhippāyo (Ka-Sī, Syā, I), adhippayogo (Ka)

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno, udāhu aviddasunoti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassa, udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino, udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratinoti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “nippapañcārāmassāvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”ti.

142. Dvemā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā, te sadosā, te samohā, te sataṇhā, te sa-upādānā, te aviddasuno, te anuruddhappaṭiviruddhā, te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vītarāgā, te vītadosā, te vītamohā, te vītataṇhā, te anupādānā, te viddasuno, te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā, te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

143. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni. Katamāni cattāri.

Kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā¹ sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā¹ sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imaṃhi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā¹ sabbupādānapariññānaṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññānaṃ paññapenti.

1. Paṭijānamānā na sammā (?)

Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo Satthari pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. Yo dhamme pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. Yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. Yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

144. Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave Araham Sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññam paññapeti, kāmupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, attavādupādānassa pariññam paññapeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo Satthari pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. Yo dhamme pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. Yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. Yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike Sammāsambuddhappavedite.

145. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabhavo. Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana-jātikā saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanañcidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ. Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ

kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayam saṅkhārajātikam saṅkhārapabhavam. Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kimsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti, vijjā uppannā. So avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā neva kāmupādānam upādiyati, na diṭṭhupādānam upādiyati, na sīlabbatupādānam upādiyati, na attavādupādānam upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti pajānātīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

Cūlasīhanādasuttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

2. Mahāsīhanādasutta

146. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati bahinagare aparapure vanasaṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyam parisati¹ evam² vācam bhāsati “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari³ manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṃsānucaritam sayamṇaṭṭhānam. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa Vesāliyam parisati evam vācam bhāsamanassa “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammam

1. Parisatiṃ (Sī, I)

2. Etam (I, Ka)

3. Uttariṃ (I)

deseti vīmaṁsānucaritaṁ sayam̐paṭibhānaṁ. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṁ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṁ etadavoca “Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṁ parisati evaṁ vācaṁ bhāsati ‘natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṁ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṁ deseti vīmaṁsānucaritaṁ sayam̐paṭibhānaṁ. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

147. Kodhano heso Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca panassa esā vācā bhāsītā. “Avaṇṇaṁ bhāsissāmi”ti kho Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇamyeva Tathāgatassa bhāsati. Vaṇṇo heso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa, yo evaṁ vadeyya “yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṁ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṁ Buddho Bhagavā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā anekavihitaṁ iddhividhaṁ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṁ tirobhāvaṁ tirokuṭṭaṁ tiropākāraṁ tiropabbataṁ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṁ karoti seyyathāpi udake. Udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṁ. Ākāsevi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṁmahiddhike evaṁmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāvabrahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṁ vatteti”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti”ti.

148. Dasa kho panimāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa.

Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṃsamādānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṃsamādānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato

āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāmininī paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāmininī paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (6)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (7)

Puna caparam Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsim evamnāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (8)

Puna caparam Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne

hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (9)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (10)

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

149. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayāmpaṭibhānaṃ”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva

dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

150. Cattārimāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri.

“Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ¹ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (1)

“Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (2)

“Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (3)

“Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (4)

1. Etampaham (Si, I)

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

151. Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā. Katamā aṭṭha. Khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā cātumahārājikaparisā¹ tāvatimsaparisā māraparisā brahmaparisā. Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catūhi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisāṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisāṃ -pa- gahapatiparisāṃ. Samaṇaparisāṃ. Cātumahārājikaparisāṃ. Tāvatimsaparisāṃ. Māraparisāṃ. Brahmaparisāṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

1. Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, I)

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantāṃ evaṃ vadeyya
 “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā
 alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ
 deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ
 appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatāṃ
 nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno
 samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya,
 evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
 appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

152. Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo. Katamā catasso. Aṇḍajā yoni
 jalābujā yoni saṃsedajā yoni opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā
 yoni. Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti. Ayaṃ
 vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta jalābujā yoni. Ye kho te
 Sāriputta sattā vatthikosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta
 jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā
 pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā
 oḷigalle vā jāyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca
 Sāriputta opapātikā yoni. Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca
 vinipātikā. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni. Imā kho Sāriputta
 catasso yoniyo.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantāṃ evaṃ vadeyya
 “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā
 alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ
 deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ
 appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatāṃ
 nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno
 samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya,
 evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
 appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

153. Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo. Katamā pañca. Nirayo tiracchānayoṇi pettivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiṇca maggaṃ nirayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayoṇiñcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayoṇigāmiṇca maggaṃ tiracchānayoṇigāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pettivisayaṃ cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pettivisayagāmiṇca maggaṃ pettivisayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā manussesu upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Deve cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ devalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Nibbānañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiṇca maggaṃ nibbānagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañca pajānāmi.

154. Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva aṅgārakāsuṃ pañidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva aṅgārakāsuṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassā

aṅgārakāsuyā patitaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (1)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmiṃ gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (2)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti.

Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pattivisayaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhasa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pattivisayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pattivisayaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (3)

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, seyyathāpi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo¹, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imameva rukkhaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhasa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ

1. Saṇḍacchāyo (Syā), santacchāyo (Ka)

maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (4)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta pāsādo tatrāssa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam nivātam phusitaggaḷam pihitavātapānaṃ tatrāssa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (5)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta pokkharāṇī

acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, avidūre cassā tibbo vanasaṇḍo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pokkharāṇim paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “tathā bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pokkharāṇim āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhāyitvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambhetvā paccutaritvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam vā nipannam vā ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānam, evameva kho aham Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānam. Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evam jānantaṃ evam passantaṃ evam vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evam sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

155. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā¹, tapassī sudam homi paramatapassī, lūkho sudam² homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudam homi paramajegucchī, pavivitto sudam³ homi

1. Caritvā (Ka)

2. Lūkhasudam (Si, I)

3. Pavivittassudam (Si, I)

paramapavivitto. Tatrāssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti. Acelako homi muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano¹, na-chibhaddantiko, natīṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyāmi, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya², na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko -pa- sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpemi, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpemi -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpemi. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā homi, nīvārabhakkho vā homi, daddulabhakkho vā homi, haṭabhakkho vā homi, kaṇabhakkho vā homi, ācāmabhakkho vā homi, piññākabhakkho vā homi, tiṇabhakkho vā homi, gomayabhakkho vā homi, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī.

So sāṇānipi dhāremi, masāṇānipi dhāremi, chavadussānipi dhāremi, paṃsukūlānipi dhāremi, tirīṭṭānipi dhāremi, ajināmpi dhāremi, ajinakkhipāmpi dhāremi, kusacīrāmpi dhāremi, vākacīrāmpi dhāremi, phalakacīrāmpi dhāremi, kesakambalāmpi dhāremi, vāḷakambalāmpi dhāremi, ulūkapaḷāmpi dhāremi, kesamassulocakopi homi kesamassulocānānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi homi āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi homi ukkuṭīkappaḍhānānuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi³, sāyatatiyakampi udakoroḥānānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavīhitaṃ

1. Hatthāvālekhaṇo (Syā)

2. Pāyantiyā (Ka)

3. Imassānantare aññopi koci paṭhapadeso aññesu ājīvakavatadīpakasuttesu dissati.

kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti.

156. Tatrāssu me idaṃ Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti. Nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta tindukakhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭikajāto, evamevāssu me Sāriputta nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta na evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ. Aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyunti. Evaṃpi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti. (1)

Tatrāssu me idaṃ Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta satova abhikkamāmi satova paṭikkamāmi. Yāva udakabindumhipi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti “māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesin”ti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti. (2)

Tatrāssu me idaṃ Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ araññāyatanāṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi¹. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca mā te addasanti. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta āraññako mago manusse disvā vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatati, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca mā te addasanti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti. (3)

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te goṭṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apagatagopālakā. Tattha catukkuṇḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni, tāni sudaṃ āhāremi. Yāvakīvañca

1. Papatāmi (Sī, Syā, I)

me Sāriputta sakam muttakarīsam apariyādinnaṃ hoti. Sakamyeva sudam muttakarīsam āhāremi. Idamsu me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmim hoti.
(4)

157. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram bhimsanakam vanasaṇḍam ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Tatrāssudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti. Yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍam pavisati, yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā¹, tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasaṇḍe. Gimhānam pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattim vanasaṇḍe. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta ayam anacchariyagāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā.

“Sotatto sosinno² ceva, eko bhimsanake vane.

Naggo na caggimāsīno, esanāpasuto muni³”ti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyam kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta gāmaṇḍalā³ upasaṅkamtivā oṭṭhubhantipi omuttentipi paṃsukenapi okiranti kaṇṇasotesupi salākam pavesenti. Na kho panāham Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakam cittam uppādetā. Idamsu me Sāriputta upekkhāvihārasmim hoti.

158. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinno evaṃdiṭṭhino āhārena suddhīti. Te evamāhamsu, kolehi yāpemaṭi te kolampi khādanti, kolacuṇṇampi khādanti, kolodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi kolavikatim paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta ekamyeva kolam āhāram āhāritā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evamassa “mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahosi³”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Sāriputta evam daṭṭhabbam, tadāpi etaparamoyeva kolo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta

1. Antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye (Sī, I)

2. Sosīno (Sī, I, Ka), sosino (Syā), sosindo (Saddanīti)

3. Gomaṇḍalā (bahūsu) Cariyāpiṭaka-aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.

ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṅṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti. Evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito¹ hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṅṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Piṭṭhikaṅṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṅṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakuḅbo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

159. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino āhārena suddhīti. Te evamaṇḥsu, muggehi yāpema -pa- tilehi yāpema -pa- taṅḍulehi yāpemāti te taṅḍulaṃpi khādanti, taṅḍulacuṇṇaṃpi khādanti, taṅḍulodakaṃpi pivanti, anekavihitāṃpi taṅḍulavikatim paribhuñjanti. Abhiḅānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃyeva taṅḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhāritā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evamassa “mahā nūna tena samayena taṅḍulo ahoṣī”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tadāpi etaṃparamoyeva taṅḍulo ahoṣi,

1. Samphusito (Syā), saṃphuṭito (I, Ka) ettha saṃphuṭitoti saṅkucitoti attho.

seyyathāpi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulam āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

Tāyapi kho aham Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, imissāyeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā adhigatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

160. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “saṃsārena suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so¹ Sāriputta saṃsāro

1. Na kho paneso (Sī, Syā)

sulabharūpo, yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “upapattiyā suddhī”ti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā, yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “āvāseṇa suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo, yo mayā anāvutṭhapubbo¹ iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve āvaseyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “yaññaṇa suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yaññaṇo sulabharūpo, yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Tañca kho raññaṇā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇeṇa vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “aggiparicariyāya suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggi sulabharūpo, yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Tañca kho raññaṇā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇeṇa vā mahāsālena.

161. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “yāvadevāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti. Yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭṭhamena vayasā, tāvadeva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti. Yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatī”ti. Na kho panetaṃ

1. Anāvutṭhapubbo (Sī, I)

Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto āsītiko me vayo vattati, idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta daḷhadhammā¹ dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāyupādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ, puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesāṃ byākareyyaṃ, byākatañca me byākatato dhāreyyuṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttari paṭipuccheyyuṃ, aññatra asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathaṭṭhavinodanā. Apariyādinnāyevassa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādinnaṃyevassa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādinnaṃyevassa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ. Atha me te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. Mañcakena cepi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha, nevatti Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ² Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti.

162. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ bījayamāno, atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, api hi me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni, koṇāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamāla imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ “lomahaṃsanapariyāyo”tveva naṃ dhārehīti.

1. Daḷhadhammo (bahūsu) Ṭikā ca Moggallānabyākaraṇaṃ ca oloketabbaṃ.

2. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ (Sī)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahādukkhakkhandhasutta

163. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ katham saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum “samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānam pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānam pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānam pariññaṃ paññapema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānākaraṇam samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsananin”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu nappaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāma”ti.

164. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya

Sāvattim̐ piṇḍāya pāvisimha, tesam̐ no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam̐ piṇḍāya caritum̐, yaṃ nūna mayam̐ yena aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayam̐ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim̐ sammodimha, sammodanīyam̐ katham̐ saraṇīyam̐ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimha, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum̐ ‘samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānam̐ pariññam̐ paññapema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kim̐ nānākaraṇam̐ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam̐ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ’ti. Atha kho mayam̐ bhante tesam̐ aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha nappaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha, Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham̐ ājānissāmā”ti.

165. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “ko panāvuso kāmānam̐ assādo ko ādīnavo kim̐ nissaraṇam̐, ko rūpānam̐ assādo ko ādīnavo kim̐ nissaraṇam̐, ko vedanānam̐ assādo ko ādīnavo kim̐ nissaraṇam̐”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttariṇca vighātam̐ āpajjissanti. Tam̐ kissa hetu, yathā tam̐ bhikkhave avisayasmiṃ. Nāham̐ tam̐ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesam̐ pañhānam̐ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

166. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānam̐ assādo. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā

gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Ayam kāmānaṃ assādo.

167. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena¹ yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassehi rissamāno² khuppiṇāyā miyamāno. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo”ti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti “kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun”ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogerājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “yampi me ahosi, tampi no natthi”ti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

168. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi

1. Saṅkhāya (Ka)

2. Īrayamāno (Ka), samphassamāno (Khu 8. 262)

3. Vāheyya (Ka)

vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti, daṇḍehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇāmpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatobyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu, te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇāmpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā¹ upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi² osiñcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇāmpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

169. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpī chindanti, nillopāmpi haranti, ekāgārikāmpi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tālenti, vettehipi tālenti, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehipi tālenti, hatthaṃpi chindanti, pādāmpi chindanti, hatthapādāmpi chindanti, kaṇṇāmpi chindanti, nāsāmpi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsāmpi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikāmpi

1. Aṭṭāvālepanā (Syā, Ka)

2. Pakatṭhiyāpi (Sī)

karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃpi karonti, rāhumukhaṃpi karonti, jotimālikaṃpi karonti, hatthapajjotikaṃpi karonti, erakavattikaṃpi karonti, cīrakavāsikaṃpi karonti, eṇeyyakāṃpi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikaṃpi karonti, kahāpaṇikaṃpi karonti, khārāpatacchikaṃpi karonti, palighaparivattikaṃpi karonti, palālapīṭhakaṃpi karonti, tattenapi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpenti, jīvantāṃpi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti, te tatha maraṇāṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

170. Kiñca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṅca assādato ādīnaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno kāme pari jānissatīti netarṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṅca assādato ādīnaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno kāme pari jānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

171. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nātidiḅhā nātirassā nātikisā nātithūlā nātikālī nāccodātā, paramā sā bhikkhave tasmīṃ samaye

subhā vaṇṇanibhāti. Evaṃ bhante. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo. Idha bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ¹ palitakesaṃ² vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ³. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālhaḡilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ⁴ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

172. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giḡjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ

1. Khaṇḍadantiṃ (Sī, I)

2. Palitakesiṃ,

3. Tilakāhatagattiṃ (bahūsu) Aṭṭhakathā Ṭīkā oloketaḡbā.

4. Seyyamānaṃ (Ka)

nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginim passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni. Aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni. Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Kiñca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

173. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi

ceteti, abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmim̐ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. -pa-. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim̐ samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmim̐ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

174. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnava. Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā. Ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnava.

Kiñca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pariṇānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ pariṇānissatīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pariṇānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ pariṇānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasutta

175. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi ‘lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa’ti. Evañcāhaṃ¹ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi ‘lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa’ti. Atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti, kosu nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, yena me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti”ti.

176. So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, yena te ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhaviṃsa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyāsi na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi kāme paribhuñjasi.

177. “Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā² ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti iti cepi Mahānāma ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca³ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Atha kho so neva tāva anāvattī kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakaṃsa “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā

1. Evaṃpāhaṃ (Ka)

2. Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Sova (Ka)

ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham hoti, so ca¹ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukham adhigacchati aññam vā tato santataram. Atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

Mayhampi kho Mahānāma pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham hoti, so ca¹ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukham nājjhagamam aññam vā tato santataram. Atha khvāham neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsīm. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham ahosi, so ca¹ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukham ajjhagamam aññam vā tato santataram. Athāham anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsīm.

178. Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānam assādo. Pañcime Mahānāma kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam. Ayam kāmānam assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānam ādīnavo. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṁsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassehi rissamāno khuppiṭṭhāyā miyamāno. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānam ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce Mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo”ti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce Mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhiniṭṭhanti, so tesāṃ bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā vā dāyādā hareyyunti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “yampi me ahosi, tampi no natthi”ti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti, daṇḍehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇāmpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatobyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi

sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tatta maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsopi khippamānāsu asīsopi vijjotalantesu. Te tatta usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi osiṅcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tatta maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhiṃpi chindanti, nillopaṃpi haranti, ekāgārikaṃpi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tāḷenti, vetthehipi tāḷenti, adḍhadaṇḍakehipi tāḷenti, hatthaṃpi chindanti, pādaṃpi chindanti, hatthapādāṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇaṃpi chindanti, nāsaṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsaṃpi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikāṃpi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃpi karonti, rāhumukhaṃpi karonti, jotimālikāṃpi karonti, hatthapajjotikaṃpi karonti, erakavattikaṃpi karonti, cīrakavāsikaṃpi karonti, eṇeyyakāṃpi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikaṃpi karonti, kahāpaṇikaṃpi karonti, khārāpatacchikaṃpi karonti, palighaparivattikaṃpi karonti, palālapīṭhakaṃpi karonti, tattenapi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpentī, jīvantaṃpi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tatta maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava

samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

179. Ekamidāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā¹ Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Atha khvāhaṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipasse Kāḷasilā, yena te Nigaṇṭhā tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā te Nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ “kinnu tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayathā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te Nigaṇṭhā maṃ etadavocum “Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāṭaputto² sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan’ti. So evamāha ‘atthi kho vo³ Nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjiretha⁴, yaṃ panettha⁵ etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā taṃ āyatim pāpassa kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ, iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā byantibhāvā navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati’ti. Tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camha attamaṇā”ti.

180. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Mahānāma te Nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ “kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhā’ti”. No hidaṃ āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ, na nākaramhā’ti”. No hidaṃ āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhā’ti”. No hidaṃ āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

1. Niganthā (Syā, Ka)

2. Nāthaputto (Sī, I)

3. Atthi kho bho (Syā, Ka)

4. Nijjaretha (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Mayaṃ panettha (Ka)

nijjiretabbāṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatī'ti". No hidaṃ āvuso. "Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ'ti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

"Iti kira tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā na jānātha 'ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhā'ti. Na jānātha 'akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ, na nākaramhā'ti. Na jānātha 'evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhā'ti. Na jānātha 'ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbāṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatī'ti. Na jānātha diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āvuso Nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitaṇṇino kurūrakammantā manussesu paccājātā, te Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantī'ti. Na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukkena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti.

"Addhāyasmantehi Nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā 'na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukkena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenā'ti. Api ca ahameva tattha paṭipucchitabbo 'ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmā vā Gotamo'ti". Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā "na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukkena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenā'ti. Api ca tiṭṭhatetaṃ. Idānipi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma "ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmā vā Gotamo'ti.

“Tena hāvuso Nigaṇṭhā tumheva tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun”ti. No hidam āvuso.

“Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni -pa- pañca rattindivāni. Cattāri rattindivāni. Tīṇi rattindivāni. Dve rattindivāni. Ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun”ti. No hidam āvuso.

“Ahaṃ kho āvuso Nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun. Ahaṃ kho āvuso Nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni. Tīṇi rattindivāni. Cattāri rattindivāni. Pañca rattindivāni. Cha rattindivāni. Satta rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun. Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā”ti. Evaṃ sante āyasmāva Gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

5. Anumānasutta

181. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhaggesu viharatī Susumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhavo”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca—

1. Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)

Pavāreti cepi āvuso bhikkhu “vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehī”ti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanimī. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva vattabbaṃ maññanti, na ca anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, na ca tasmimī puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

Katame cāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā¹ vācaṃ nicchāretā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito² codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

1. Kodhasāmantam (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

182. No cepi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti “vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehī”ti, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Atha kho maṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbañceva maññanti anusāsitabbañca maññanti. Tasmim ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

Katame cāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatiṃānī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatiṃānī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī

suppaṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

183. Tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ¹—
 “yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “anattukkaṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu upanāhī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

1. Anumānitabbaṃ (Sī)

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāressāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ paṭipphareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakassa paccāropeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakassa na paccāropessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicareyyaṃ, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessāmi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena apadāne sampāyissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ makkhī paḷāsī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ issukī maccharī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “anissukī bhavissāmi amaccharī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ saṭho māyāvī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “asaṭho bhavissāmi amāyāvī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ thaddho atimānī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “atthaddho bhavissāmi anatimānī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

184. Tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva atthānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. Sace

āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “pāpiccho khomhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhū paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “attukkaṃsako khomhi paravambhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anattukkaṃsako khomhi aparavambhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhābhibhūto”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhahetu upanāhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhasāmantāvācaṃ nicchāretā”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharāmī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ apasādemī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ apasādemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena

codakaṃ na apasādemī”ti. Tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakassa paccāropemī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakassa paccāropemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamīyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamīyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmi”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena apadāne na sampāyāmi”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamīyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena apadāne sampāyāmi”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi makkhī paḷāsī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “makkhī khomhi paḷāsī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “amakkhī khomhi apaḷāsī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi issukī maccharī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “issukī khomhi maccharī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anissukī khomhi amaccharī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi saḥho māyāvī”ti, sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “saḥho khomhi māyāvī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “asaḥho khomhi amāyāvī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi thaddho atimānī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “thaddho khomhi atimānī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthaddho khomhi anatimānī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi”ti. Sace

āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesañyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesañyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, teneva attamaṇo hoti “lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me”ti. Evameva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesañyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idamavocāyasmā Mahāmogallāno. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Anumānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Cetokhilasutta

185. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosurū. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetasovinibandhā¹ asamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na

1. Cetasovinibaddhā (Sī), cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikā)

namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

186. Katamāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo¹ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya

1. Avigatarāgo (katthaci)

padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamao cetasovinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

187. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sathhari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sathhari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano¹ anāhatacitto akhilaḷāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano anāhatacitto akhilaḷāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

1. Attamano (Sī, I)

188. Katamāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe vītarāgo hoti -pa- na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

189. So chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Cittasamādhi-

padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Usoḷhīyeva pañcamī. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ

ussoḷhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vatime kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhi jjeyyun”ti. Atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cetokhilasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vanapatthasutta

190. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

191. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti,

asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

192. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassā me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātaḥetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

193. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātaheṭu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

194. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena

samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

195. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataraṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

196. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puḅgalo āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

197. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puḅgalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

198. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puḅgalāṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ

gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ api panujjamānenapīti¹.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Vanapatthasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Madhupiṇḍikasutta

199. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kapilavatthuṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ² anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kimvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī”ti. Yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā

1. Api paṇujjamānenāti (?)

2. Jaṅghāvihāraṃ (Ka)

pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavave vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

200. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya Kapilavatthuṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamim divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdim. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etadavoca ‘kimvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇim Sakkaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavave vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi”ti.

201. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kimvādī pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati. Kathaṅca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ

taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavē vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānuseṭṭi”ti. Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ, esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ, esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, esevanto mānānusayānaṃ, esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, esevanto aviḍḍhānusayānaṃ, esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṃtuvaṃ pesuñña musāvādānaṃ. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

202. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, ‘yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etadavocum—idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ,

esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesānirujjhantī”ti. Tesam no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho, ‘yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti. Tesam no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti. Vibhajatāyasmā Mahākaccānoti.

203. Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ Bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ Bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ,

pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajatāyasmā Mahākaccāno agarum katvā¹ ti. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etadavoca—

204. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho, “yatoniḍānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Cakkhuñcāvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotañcāvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ -pa-. Ghānañcāvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ -pa-. Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ -pa-. Kāyañcāvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ -pa-. Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

So vatāvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā

1. Agarukatvā (Sī), agarukaritvā (Syā, I)

sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso sotasmim sati sadde sati -pa- ghānasmim sati gandhe sati -pa- jivhāya sati rase sati -pa- kāyasmim sati phoṭṭhabbe sati -pa- manasmim sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

So vatāvuso cakkhusmim asati rūpe asati cakkhuviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso sotasmim asati sadde asati -pa- ghānasmim asati gandhe asati -pa- jivhāya asati rase asati -pa- kāyasmim asati phoṭṭhabbe asati -pa- manasmim asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajivā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho, “yatoniḍānam bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam, esevanto rāgānusayānam -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Imassa kho aham āvuso

Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṁyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

205. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etadavocuṁ—yaṁ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho, “yatonidānaṁ bhikkhu purisaṁ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṁ abhivaditabbaṁ ajjhositabbaṁ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṁ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Tesāṁ no bhante amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṁ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho, ‘yatonidānaṁ bhikkhu purisaṁ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṁ abhivaditabbaṁ ajjhositabbaṁ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṁ, esevanto paṭighānusayānaṁ, esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṁ, esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṁ, esevanto mānānusayānaṁ, esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṁ, esevanto avijjānusayānaṁ, esevanto daṇḍādāna satthādāna kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṁtuvāṁ pesuñña musāvādānaṁ. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyā”ti. Tesāṁ no bhante amhākaṁ etadahosi “ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṁvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum, yaṁnūna mayāṁ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ etamatthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti. Atha kho mayāṁ bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā

āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha, tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhattoti. Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe bhikkhave etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso cevetassa attho, evañca¹ naṃ dhārethāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya, labhetheva sādurasāṃ ascenakaṃ. Evameva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, labhetheva attamanataṃ, labhetheva cetaso pasādaṃ. Konāmo ayaṃ² bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ “Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo”tveva naṃ dhārechīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamana āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dvedhāvitakkasutta

206. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pubbeva me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ ekaṃ

1. Evameva ca (Ka)

2. Ko nāmāyaṃ (Syā)

bhāgamakāsim. Yo cāyaṃ nekkhammavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitakko yo ca avihimsāvitakko, imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgamakāsim.

207. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati kāmavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāmavitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko”¹. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppānaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahameva² vinodameva³, byantameva⁴ naṃ akāsim.

208. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpādavitakko -pa- uppajjati vihimsāvitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihimsāvitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko”. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppānaṃ vihimsāvitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva, byantameva naṃ akāsim.

Yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāmavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu

1. Anibbānasamvattaniko”ti (?)

2-3. Atītakālikakiriyāpadāniyeva.

4. Byanteva (Sī, Syā, I)

bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi nekkhammavitakkaṃ, kāmavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṃ kāmavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpādavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave -pa-. Vihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi avihimsāvitakkaṃ, vihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṃ vihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya paṭikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhanaṃ vā jāniṃ vā garaṃ vā. Evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave addasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ.

209. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṃvattaniko. Rattiṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Divasaṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante¹ cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā²ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅṭhapemi sannisāдеми ekodiṃ karomi² samādahāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā me cittaṃ ūhaññī³ ti.

210. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko -pa- uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko, so ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na

1. Kilamante (Ka)

2. Ekodi karomi (I)

3. Ugghāṇṭi (Syā, Ka), ūhanṭi (I)

ubhayabyābādḥāya saṁvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṁvattaniko. Rattim ceṇi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Divasaṁ ceṇi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṁ ceṇi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṁ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṁ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte āra cittaṁ samādhimhā”ti. So kho ahaṁ bhikkhave ajjhataṁeva cittaṁ saṅghapemi sannisādemī ekodim karomi samādahāmi. Taṁ kissa hetu, mā me cittaṁ ūhaññīti.

Yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi kāmavitakkaṁ, nekkhammavitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṁ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṁ namati. Abyāpādavitakkañce bhikkhave -pa-. Avihimsāvitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi vihimsāvitakkaṁ, avihimsāvitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṁ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṁ namati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṁ pacchime māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, tassa rukkhamūlagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyameva hoti etā¹ gāvoti. Evamevaṁ kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyameva ahoṣi ete dhammāti.

211. Āraddhaṁ kho pana me bhikkhave vīriyaṁ ahoṣi asallīnaṁ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṁ cittaṁ ekaggaṁ. So kho ahaṁ bhikkhave vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekajaṁ pītisukhaṁ paṭhamāṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicāraṁ samādhijaṁ pītisukhaṁ dutiyaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṁvedesim, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako

1. Etc (Ka)

satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

212. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātim -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

213. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne -pa- ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā -pa- iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

214. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim. “Ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim,

“Ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiraṃ, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiraṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsiraṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

215. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, tamenāṃ mahāmigasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanaṃ¹ āpajjeyya. Tasseva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ ce vettha attho. Mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalanti kho bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Mahāmigasaṅgho ti kho bhikkhave sattānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Kummaggoti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikassetāṃ micchāmaggaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, micchādiṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaroti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ.

1. Anayabyasanaṃ tanuttaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

Okacārikāti kho bhikkhave avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamanīyoti kho bhikkhave ariyassetāṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsankappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa.

Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamanīyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsitā okacārikā. Yaṃ bhikkhave Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rūkkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Vitakkasaṅṭhānasutta

216. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni. Katamāni pañca. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāṃ ye pāpakā

akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti¹ samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikam āṇim abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivatteyya². Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgamma yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasi kātabbam kusalūpasamhitam. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (1)

217. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo “itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā”ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhāpi nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo “itipime vitakkā akusalā,

1. Ekodibhoti (Syā, Ka)

2. Abhinivajjeyya (Si, I)

itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā”ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (2)

218. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. Tassa tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānam rūpānam adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (3)

219. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅghārasaṅghānam manasi kātabbam. Tassa tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅghārasaṅghānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sīgham gaccheyya, tassa evamassa “kim nu kho aham sīgham gacchāmi, yaṃnūnāham saṅikam gaccheyyan”ti, so saṅikam gaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “kim nu kho aham saṅikam gacchāmi, yaṃnūnāham tiṭṭheyyan”ti, so

tiṭṭheyya. Tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ ṭhito, yaṃnūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyan”ti, so nisīdeyya. Tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ nisinno, yaṃnūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyan”ti, so nipajjeyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikam oḷārikam iriyāpatham abhinivajjetvā¹ sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ iriyāpatham kappeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (4)

220. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅghānam manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya² jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbalataram purisam sīse vā gale vā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅghānam manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi

1. Abhinissajjetvā (Syā)

2. Dante + abhidantam + ādhāyati Ṭikāyam padacchedo. Dantebhīti panettha karaṇattho yutto viya dissati.

mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

221. Yato kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅghārasaṅghānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vasī vitakkapariyāyapathesu. Yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati, taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati. Yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhissati, na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati. Acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi² saññojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti.

1. Yato ca kho (Syā, Ka)

2. Vāvattayi (Sī, I)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanduntī.

Vitakkasaṅghānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Sīhanādavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Cūḷasīhanādalomaḥṃsavaro,
Mahācūḷadukkhakkhandha-anumānikasuttaṃ.
Khilapatthamadhupiṇḍikadvidhāvitakka,
Pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo.

3. Opammavagga

1. Kakacūpamasutta

222. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharati. Sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharati. Sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharati”ti.

223. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi “ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Moḷiyaphaggunam bhikkhum āmantehi ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmanteti’ti”. Evaṃ bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Moḷiyaphaggunam etadavoca “Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmanteti”ti. Evamāvusoti kho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno

tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Moḷiyaphaggunam Bhagavā etadavoca—

Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi. Sace koci bhikkhu tuyhaṃ sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāsati, tena tvaṃ kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karosi. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsam bhikkhunīnam sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇṇam bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasīti. Evaṃ bhanteti. Nanu tvaṃ Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitoti. Evaṃ bhanteti.

224. Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāseyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā¹ chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam pāṇinā pahāram dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāram dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāram dadeyya, satthena pahāram dadeyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā avaṇṇam bhāseyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā,

1. Gehassitā (?)

te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya, satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbanti.

225. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—ārādhayim̐su vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesim̐ ‘ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṅca sañjānāmi appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhāṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅca, etha tumhepi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhepi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṅca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhāṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅcā’ti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu anusāsani karaṇīyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇīyameva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu ahoṣi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tameṇaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evameva kho bhikkhave na me tesu bhikkhūsu anusāsani karaṇīyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇīyameva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhepi akusalaṃ pajahatha, kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha. Evaṃ hi tumhepi imasmim̐ dhammavinaye vuddhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, taṃ cassa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannaṃ. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo. So yā tā sālalaṭṭhiyo kuṭilā oḷāpahaṇiyo¹, tā chetvā² bahiddhā nīhareyya. Antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalaṭṭhiyo ujukā sujātā, tā sammā parihareyya. Evaṃ hetāṃ bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tumhepi akusalaṃ pajahatha, kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha. Evaṃ hi tumhepi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

226. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissāyeva Sāvatthiyā Vedehikā nāma gahapatānī ahoṣi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gahapatāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī”ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahoṣi dakkhā analasā susaṃvihitakammantā.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsīyā etadahosi “mayhaṃ kho ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī’ti. Kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santaṃyeva nu kho ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ, udāhu mayhamevete³ kammantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santaṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātu karoti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave kā dāsī divā uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsīm etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kiṃ ayyeti. Kiṃ je divā uṭṭhāsīti. Na khvayye⁴ kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī⁵ divā uṭṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamanā bhākuṭim⁶ akāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā

1. Ojahaṇiyo (Ka)

3. Mayhevete (Sī, I)

5. Pāpadāsī (Syā, Ka)

2. Tacchetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Na kho ayye (Sī, I)

6. Bhūkuṭim (Sī, I) bhakuṭim (Syā)

dāsiyā etadahosi “santaṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Mayhamevete kamantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santaṃyeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsīm etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kim ayyeti. Kim je divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsīti. Na khvayye kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamaṇā anattamaṇavācaṃ nicchāresi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etadahosi “santaṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Mayhamevete kamantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santaṃyeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsīm etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kim ayyeti. Kim je divā uṭṭhāsīti. Na khvayye kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī divā uṭṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamaṇā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindī¹. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa galanteṇa paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi “passathayye soratāya kammaṃ, passathayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passathayye upasantāya kammaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya ‘divā uṭṭhāsī’ti kupitā anattamaṇā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ dassati, sīsaṃ vobhindissati”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā apareṇa samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchi “caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatānī, anivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī”ti.

Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantūpasanto hoti, yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti. Yato ca bhikkhave

1. Vi + ava + bhindi = vobhindi

bhikkhum amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti, atha bhikkhu soratoti veditabbo, nivātoti veditabbo, upasantoti veditabbo. Nāham tam bhikkhave bhikkhum suvacoti vadāmi, yo cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti, sovacassatam āpajjati. Tam kissa hetu, tam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram alabhamāno na suvaco hoti, na sovacassatam āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃyeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno¹ suvaco hoti, sovacassatam āpajjati. Tamahaṃ suvacoti vadāmi. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave “dhammaṃyeva sakkarontā dhammaṃ garuṃ karontā dhammaṃ mānentā dhammaṃ pūjentā dhammaṃ apacāyamānā suvacā bhavissāma, sovacassatam āpajjissāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

227. Pañcime bhikkhave vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṅhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā, saṅhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cittaṃ vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena² pharivā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

228. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakaṃ³ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ

1. Dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno(Sī, Syā, I)

2. Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, I), abyāpajjena (Ka) Aṅguttaratikanipāṭaṭīkā oloketabbā.

3. Kuddālapīṭakaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

karissāmi”ti. So tatra tatra vikhaṇeyya¹, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya, “apathavī bhavasi apathavī bhavasi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, ayam hi bhante mahāpathavī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā apathavī kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ pathavisamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāma”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

229. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākhaṃ vā haliddiṃ vā nīlaṃ vā mañjiṭṭhaṃ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likhissāmi, rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likheyya, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, ayam hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaraṃ rūpaṃ likhituṃ, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā -pa-

tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ ākāśasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

230. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imāya ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpessāmi saṃparitāpessāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpeyya saṃparitāpeyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetuṃ saṃparitāpetuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā -pa- tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

231. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnabhabbhārā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ¹ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imaṃ biḷārabhastam madditam sumadditam suparimadditam mudukaṃ tūlinim chinnaśasaram chinnabhabbharam kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaram karissāmi bharabharam karissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amuṃ biḷārabhastam madditam sumadditam suparimadditam mudukaṃ tūlinim chinnaśasaram chinnabhabbharam kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaram kareyya, bharabharam kareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, amu hi bhante biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnabhabbhārā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaram kātuṃ, bharabharam kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā,

1. Kaṭṭhalam (Sī, Syā, I)

saṅghena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum abhūtena vā, saṅghena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum pharusena vā, atthasamhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum anattasamhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ biḷārabhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmā”ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

232. Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsana-karo. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmā”ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

233. Imañca¹ tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasi kareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ vacanapathaṃ aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā, yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. No hetam bhante. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasi karotha. Taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Kakacūpamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

1. Imañce (?)

2. Alagaddūpamasutta

234. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assosūṃ kho sambahulā bhikkhū Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocuṃ “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyākho² ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. Atha kho tepi bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmaṃ samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti³ samanubhāsanti “mā hevaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantāṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ⁴, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

1. Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)

2. Evaṃ kho (?) Bhagavato sammukhāyevassa “evaṃbyākho”ti.

3. Samanugāhanti (Syā)

4. Abbhācikkhanaṃ (Ka)

vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evaṃpi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno¹ samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva² pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyākho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

235. Yato kho te bhikkhu nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum—Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocumha “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhe etadavoca “evaṃbyākho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha “mā hevaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato

1. Samanugāhiyamāno (Syā, Vinayepi)

2. Tatheva taṃ (Vinaye)

abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo etthabhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā, bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evaṃpi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhehi samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyākho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayam etamattham Bhagavato ārocemāti.

236. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi “chi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam āmantehi ‘Satthā tam āvuso Ariṭṭha āmanteti’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etadavoca “Satthā tam āvuso Ariṭṭha āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam Bhagavā etadavoca “saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam ‘tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti. Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammam desitam ājānāsi, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.

Maṁsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.
 Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.
 Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Rukkaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.
 Asisūnupamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.
 Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha
 bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṁ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe ceva
 abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khanasi, bahuñca apuññaṁ pasavasi. Taṁ hi te
 moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṁ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Taṁ kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave,
 api nāyaṁ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkatopi imasmim
 dhammavinayeti. Kiṁ hi¹ siyā bhante, no hetam bhanteti. Evaṁ vutte
 ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho
 adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭham
 bhikkhuṁ gaddhabādhipubbaṁ tuṇhībhūtaṁ maṅkubhūtaṁ pattakkhandham
 adhomukham pajjhāyantaṁ appaṭibhānaṁ viditvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhuṁ
 gaddhabādhipubbaṁ etadavoca “paññāyissasi kho tvaṁ moghapurisa etena
 sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāham bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti.

237. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tumhepi me bhikkhave
 evaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānātha, yathāyaṁ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu
 gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca
 khanati, bahuñca apuññaṁ pasavatī”ti. Nohetam bhante. Anekapariyāyena
 hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alañca pana te
 paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā
 bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā
 Bhagavatā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā
 bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me
 tumhe bhikkhave evaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi
 kho bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alañca pana te paṭisevato
 antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā

1. Kimti (Ka)

mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca panāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khanati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatreva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati.

238. Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam̐ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam̐ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisaṃsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisaṃsā ca, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam̐ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passayya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam̐ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā¹ hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim̐ vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaṃseyya², so tatonidānaṃ maraṇam̐ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam̐ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam̐ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisaṃsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisaṃsā ca, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam̐ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

1. Paṭinivattitvā (Syā, Ka)

2. Ḍaseyya (Sī, I)

239. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na ceva upārambhānisāmsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na itivādappamokkhānisāmsā ca¹, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenāṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥitvā gīvāya suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hattaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññatarāṃ vā aṅgapaccāṅgaṃ bhogehi paliveṭheyya. Atha kho so neva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu suggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na ceva upārambhānisāmsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na itivādappamokkhānisāmsā ca, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. Tesāṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyātha, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha. Yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha, ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo. Ye vā panāssu viyattā bhikkhū.

240. Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca.

1. Na ca itivādappamokkhānisāmsā (?)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Na cassa nāvā santāraṇī, uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho mahā-udakaṇṇavo orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Natthi ca nāvā santāraṇī, uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya, yaṃnūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya. Tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa¹ pāraṅgatassa evamassa “bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā² yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṃ”ti. Taṃ kiṃmaññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso evaṃkārī tasmim̃ kulle kiccakārī assāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Kathaṃkārī ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim̃ kulle kiccakārī assa. Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa¹ pāraṅgatassa evamassa, bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā³ uduke vā opilāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyanti. Evaṃkārī kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim̃ kulle kiccakārī assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānantehi dhammāpi vo pahātabbā, pageva adhammā.

241. Chayimāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me

1. Tiṇṇassa (I, Ka)

2. Uccopetvā (Ka)

3. Ussāretvā (Ka)

attā”ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Saññaṃ “etaṃ mama esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Saṅkhāre “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃpi “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ‘so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī’ti, taṃpi “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto rūpaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Saññaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Saṅkhāre “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃpi “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ‘so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī’ti, taṃpi “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

242. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā”ti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti “ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotīti.

Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti “ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So na

socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotīti.

Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhattaṃ asati paritassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti, “so loko, so attā so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa, tassa evaṃ hoti “ucchiḷḷissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmi”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ asati paritassanā hotīti.

Siyā pana bhante ajjhattaṃ asati aparitassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti, “so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa, tassa na evaṃ hoti “ucchiḷḷissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmi”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

243. Taṃ¹ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ pariggaṇḥeyyātha, yvāssa² pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ, yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyyāti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na

1. Tañca (Ka)

2. Yvāssu (Ka)

samanupassāmi, yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato
avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya.

Taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha, yaṃ'sa¹
attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ
attavādupādānaṃ, yaṃ'sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu
bhikkhave, ahaṃpi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi,
yaṃ'sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ
nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha
no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na
uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. No hetam bhante.
Sādhu bhikkhave, ahaṃpi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na
samanupassāmi, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

244. Attani vā bhikkhave sati “attaniyaṃ me”ti assāti? Evaṃ bhante.
Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati “attā me”ti assāti? Evaṃ bhante. Attani ca
bhikkhave attaniye ca saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne yampi taṃ
diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ “so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato
avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. Nanāyaṃ²
bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammoti? Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, kevalo hi
bhante paripūro³ bāladhammoti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti?
Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti?
Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? No
hetam bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, vedanā -pa- saññā. Saṅkhārā.
Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti? Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ,

1. Yassa (Syā, Ka)

2. Na ca khoyaṃ (Ka)

3. Kevalo paripūro (Sī, I)

dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? No hetāṃ bhante. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

245. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati, nibbidā virajjati¹, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikkho itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto itipi. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim

1. Nibbindaṃ virajjati (Sī, Syā, I)

anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti.

246. Evaṃ vimuttacittam kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesam nādhigacchanti “idaṃ nissitam Tathāgatassa viññāṇan”ti. Tam kissa hetu, diṭṭhevāham bhikkhave dhamme Tathāgataṃ ananuvijjoti vadāmi. Evaṃvādim kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpeti”ti. Yathā cāham na bhikkhave¹, yathā cāham na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpeti”ti. Pubbe cāham bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkham ceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodham. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassam na cetaso uppilāvitattam. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare vā Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa evam hoti “yam kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātam, tattha’me evarūpā kāra² karīyantī”ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viheseyyum, tatra tumhe hi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum garum kareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso uppilāvitattam karaṇīyam. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum

1. Bhikkhave (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Sakkārā (Ka)

garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. Tatra tumhākaṃ evamassa “yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ, tattha’me¹ evarūpā kārā karīyanti”ti.

247. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa “amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu. Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave -pa- saññā bhikkhave. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave. Viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

248. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṇṇo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṇṇo pakāsito chinnapilotike ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesāṃ natthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṇṇo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṇṇo pakāsito chinnapilotike yesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni

1. Tattha no (Ka) tattha + imeti padacchedo.

saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, sabbe te sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ, sabbe te saggaparāyanāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Vammikasutta

249. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyāya viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavana viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāyasmā Kumārakassapo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Kumārakassapaṃ etadvoca—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu ayaṃ vammiko¹ rattim dhūmāyati, divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgim. Laṅgī bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa laṅgim abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. Uddhumāyikā bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa uddhumāyikaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. Dvidhāpatho bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa dvidhāpathaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ². Caṅgavāro bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa caṅgavāraṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ. Kummo bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa kummaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. Asisūnā bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa asisūnaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. Maṃsapesi bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkhīpa maṃsapesiṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. Nāgo bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassā”ti. Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchoyyāsi. Yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvāti. Idamavoca sā devatā idaṃ vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

250. Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo

1. Vammiko (katthaci) sakkatānurūpaṃ. 2. Paṅkavāraṃ (Syā), caṅkavāraṃ (Ka)

Bhagavantam etadavoca “imam bhante rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāham tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhante sā devatā mam etadavoca ‘bhikkhu bhikkhu ayam vammiko rattim dhūmayati, divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evamāha abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādayāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādaya -pa- ito vā pana sutvā’ti. Idamavoca bhante sā devatā idam vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, kā rattim dhūmayanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kim sattham, kim abhikkhaṇam, kā laṅgī, kā uddhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kim caṅgavāram, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṁsapesi, ko nāgo’ti.

251. “Vammiko”ti kho bhikkhu imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa¹ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana parimaddana bhedana viddhamāna dhammassa. (1)

Yam kho bhikkhu divā kammante² ārabha rattim anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, ayam rattim dhūmayanā. Yam kho bhikkhu rattim anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya (manasā)³. Ayam divā pajjalanā. (2-3)

“Brāhmaṇo”ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam Arahatō Sammāsambuddhassa. “Sumedho”ti kho bhikkhu sekkhassetam bhikkhuno adhivacanam. (4-5)

“Satthan”ti kho bhikkhu ariyāyetaṁ paññāya adhivacanam. “Abhikkhaṇan”ti kho bhikkhu vīriyārambha ssetam adhivacanam. (6-7)

“Laṅgī”ti kho bhikkhu avijjāyetaṁ adhivacanam. Ukkhipa laṅgim pajaha avijjam, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādayāti ayametassa attho. (8)

“Uddhumāyikā”ti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam. Ukkhipa uddhumāyikam pajaha kodhūpāyāsam, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādayāti ayametassa attho. (9)

1. Cātumahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, I) 2. Kammantam(Ka) 3. () natthi (Sī, Syā)

“Dvidhāpatho”ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ pajaha vicikicchaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (10)

“Caṅgavāraṇa”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmacchandaṇīvaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thinamiddhaṇīvaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccaṇīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa. Ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (11)

“Kummo”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa. Ukkhipa kummaṃ pajaha pañcupādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (12)

“Asisūnā”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ -pa-. Jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ -pa-. Kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ pajaha pañca kāmaguṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (13)

“Maṃsapesī”ti kho bhikkhu nandīrāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ pajaha nandīrāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (14)

“Nāgo”ti kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavassetāṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti ayametassa atthoti. (15)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Vammikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Rathavinītasutta

252. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito “attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhvāriyo vīriyārambhakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti. Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito “attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho -pa- ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, suladdhalābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumassa anumassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Taṅca Satthā abbhanumodati. Appeva nāma mayaṃpi kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma¹, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti.

1. Samāgamaṃ gaccheyya (Ka)

254. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudam̐ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto “Bhagavā kira Sāvattim̐ anupatto, Sāvattiyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme”ti.

255. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto senāsanam̐ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanam̐ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam̐ kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam̐ Mantāṇiputtam̐ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandāssito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā yena Andhavanam̐ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya.

256. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam̐ etadvoca “yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāṇiputtassa abhiṇham̐ kittayamāno ahoṣi. So Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā yena andhavanam̐ tena pakkanto divāvihārāya”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanam̐ ādāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam̐ Mantāṇiputtam̐ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Andhavanam̐ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamūle divāvihāram̐ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Sāriputto Andhavanam̐ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamūle divāvihāram̐ nisīdi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto tenupasaṅkimi, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtana saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etadavoca—

257. “Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti. Evamāvusoti. Kim nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso cittavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidam āvuso.

“Kim nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kim panāvuso cittavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kim nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhattham -pa- kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham.

Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham.

Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham -pa- “kim nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. Kimattham carahāvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Anupādāparinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

Kim nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso cittavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi

anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso. Kim panāvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidam āvuso.

“Kim nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kim panāvuso cittavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kim nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti -pa- kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi. “Kim nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kim panāvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidam āvuso”ti vadesi. Yathākatham panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti.

258. Sīlavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya¹, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya¹. Cittavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Diṭṭhivisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya,

1. Paññāpessa (Sī, Syā) evamaññatthapi.

sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Aññatra ce āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānaṃ abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya. Puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṣṣa atthaṃ ājānanti.

259. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvattthiyā paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñciveva accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ uppajjeyya. Tassa antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, dutiyam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Dutiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, tatiyam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Tatiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, catuttham rathavinītam abhiruheyya, catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Catuttham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Pañcamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhiruheyya, chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Chaṭṭham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, sattamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāram. Tamenam antepuradvāragatam samānam mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā evam puccheyyūṃ “iminā tvaṃ mahārāja rathavinītena Sāvattthiyā Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran”ti. Katham byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

Evam byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya—“idha me Sāvattthiyam paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñciveva accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ uppajji¹. Tassa me antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Atha khvāham

1. Uppajjati (Ka)

Sāvattiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Paṭhamam̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, dutiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Dutiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, tatiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Tatiyam̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, catuttham̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Catuttham̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, pañcamam̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Pañcamam̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, chaṭṭham̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam̐ rathavinītam̐ pāpuṇim̐. Chaṭṭham̐ rathavinītam̐ vissajjim̐, sattamam̐ rathavinītam̐ abhiruhim̐, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam̐ anuppatto antepuradvāran̐”ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

Evameva kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi yāvadeva cittavisuddhatthā. Cittavisuddhi yāvadeva diṭṭhivissuddhatthā. Diṭṭhivissuddhi yāvadeva kaṅkhāvitarānavissuddhatthā. Kaṅkhāvitarānavissuddhi yāvadeva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva anupādāparinibbānatthā. Anupādāparinibbānattham̐ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam̐ vussatīti.

260. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam̐ Mantāṇiputtaṃ etadavoca “konāmo āyasmā, kathaṅca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī”ti. “Puṇṇo”ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, “Mantāṇiputto”ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. Acchariyam̐ āvuso, abbhutam̐ āvuso. Yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva Satthusāsanam̐ ājānanta, evameva āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtena gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā anumassa anumassa byākatā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnam̐ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnam̐, ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam̐ Mantāṇiputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsanāya. Celaṇḍukena¹ cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam̐

1. Cellaṇḍakena (Ka), cellaṇḍupakena (?)

Mantāṇiputtam̐ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyum̐ dassanāya, labheyyum̐ payirūpāsanāya, tesam̐pi lābhā tesam̐pi suladdham̐. Amhākam̐pi lābhā amhākam̐pi suladdham̐, ye mayam̐ āyasmantam̐ Puṇṇam̐ Mantāṇiputtam̐ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyāti.

Evam̐ vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto āyasmantam̐ Sāriputtam̐ etadavoca “konāmo āyasmā, kathaṅca panāyasmantam̐ sabrahmacārī jānantī”ti. “Upatisso”ti kho me āvuso nāmaṁ, “Sāriputto”ti ca pana maṁ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. Satthukappena vata kira bho¹ sāvakena saddhiṁ mantayamānā na jānimha “āyasmā Sāriputto”ti. Sace hi mayam̐ jāneyyāma “āyasmā Sāriputto”ti, ettakam̐pi no nappaṭibhāseyya². Acchariyam̐ āvuso, abbhutam̐ āvuso. Yathā tam̐ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva Satthusāsanam̐ ājānantena, evameva āyasmatā Sāriputtana gambhīrā gambhīrapaṅhā anumassa anumassa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnam̐ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnam̐, ye āyasmantam̐ Sāriputtam̐ labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsanāya. Cetaṅdukena cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantam̐ Sāriputtam̐ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyum̐ dassanāya, labheyyum̐ payirūpāsanāya, tesam̐pi lābhā tesam̐pi suladdham̐. Amhākam̐pi lābhā amhākam̐pi suladdham̐, ye mayam̐ āyasmantam̐ Sāriputtam̐ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyāti.

Itiha te ubhopi mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitam̐ samanumodimsūti.

Rathavinītasuttam̐ niṭṭhitam̐ catuttham̐.

5. Nivāpasutta

261. Evam̐ me sutam̐—ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Kho (Ka)

2. Nappaṭibheyya (?)

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ “imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ yāpentū”ti. Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ “imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imasmim nivāpe”ti.

262. Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

263. Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yamnūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharimsu. Tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

264. Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramīṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharīṃsu. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamīṃsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmīṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma. Amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmīṃ nivāpe”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayīṃsu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu. Te tatha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmīṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā parajanā. Imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti, na ca

nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi¹ samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma appeva nāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun”ti, te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Addasaṃsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

265. Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ—ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramīṃsu -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramīṃsu -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma

1. Daṇḍavāgurāhi (Syā)

nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. Na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yamnūna mayam imam nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma tatiyānam migajātānam āsayaṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāham gaccheyyū”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anuparivāresuṃ. Addasaṃsu kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānam migajātānam āsayaṃ, yattha te gāham agamaṃsu. Evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yamnūna mayam yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpeti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmīme catutthā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmīme catutthā migajātā parajanā, imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. Na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃvā. Yamnūna mayam imam nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ

mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyūn”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Neva kho bhikkhave addasaṃsu nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyūṃ. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisa ya ca etadahosi “sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma. Te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti. Te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti. Evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajāta parimuñcissanti. Yamnūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjuhekkheyyāmā”ti. Ajjuhekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca catutthe migajāte. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

266. Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ cevettha attho. “Nivāpo”ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Nevāpiko”ti kho bhikkhave mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. “Nevāpikaparisa”ti kho bhikkhave māraparisa yetanaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Migajāta”ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

267. Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārasa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārasa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārasa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajāta, tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

268. Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārasa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā

pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramīṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharīṃsu. Te tatha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmābhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nīvārabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmbhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, piṇṇākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi, balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamīṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave dutiyā migajāta, tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

269. Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā

lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharim̐su. Te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesum̐ -pa- pavattaphalabhojī. Tesam̐ gimhānam̐ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam̐ patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam̐ pattakāyānam̐ balavīriyam̐ parihāyi, balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamim̐su tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum̐ mārassa amusmim̐ nivāpe amusmim̐ ca lokāmise. Evam̐ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yam̐nūna mayam̐ amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādam̐ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmim̐ nivāpe amusmim̐ ca lokāmise”ti.

Te amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam̐ kappayim̐su, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjim̐su, amattā samānā na pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum̐ mārassa amusmim̐ nivāpe amusmim̐ ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evam̐diṭṭhikā ahesum̐ “sassato loko” itipi, “asassato loko” itipi, “antavā loko” itipi, “anantavā loko” itipi, “taṃ jīvam̐ taṃ sarīram̐” itipi, “aññam̐ jīvam̐ aññam̐ sarīram̐” itipi, “hoti tathāgato param̐ maraṇā” itipi, “na hoti tathāgato param̐ maraṇā” itipi, “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param̐ maraṇā” itipi, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param̐ maraṇā” itipi. Evam̐ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi

samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

270. Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ—
 Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa -pa-.
 Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa
 iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho
 te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso
 nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā
 araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā
 lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ
 samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te
 paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te
 dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso
 nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā
 araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā
 lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ
 nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma,
 tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā
 bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ
 āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa
 amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ
 mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayim̐su, tatrāsayaṃ
 kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha ananupakhajja
 amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjim̐su, amattā

samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ “sassato loko” itipi -pa- “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi. Evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yattha agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmiseti.

Te yattha agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

271. Kathaṅca bhikkhave agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṅca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā

ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Nivāpasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamāraṃ.

6. Pāsarāsisutta

272. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvaramādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocum “cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyā”ti. Tena hāyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatha, appeva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. Evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmananda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmananda yena Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcituṃ”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

273. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ, Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekaḍvare aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre, ramaṇīyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamaṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kāyanuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Bhagavantameva kho no bhante ārabha dhammī kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppattoti. Sādhu bhikkhave, etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṅhībhāvo.

274. Dvemā bhikkhave pariyesanā ariyā ca pariyesanā anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā. Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ jātidhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ jātidhammaṃ. Jātidhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito¹ mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jarādhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jarādhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jarādhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ

1. Gadhito (Syā, Ka)

jarādhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jarādhammaṃ. Jarādhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ byādhidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. Byādhidhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. Maraṇadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sokadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ sokadhammaṃ. Sokadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ. Saṃkilesadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

275. Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā. Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno

maraṇadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā amataṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭham̐ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

276. Ahampi sudam̐ bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayham̐ bhikkhave etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho aham̐ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno, byādhidhammo samāno, maraṇadhammo samāno, sokadhammo samāno, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi. Yamnūnāham̐ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā amataṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam̐ viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭham̐ anuttaram̐ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyam̐”ti.

277. So kho aham̐ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā

kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃ kusalagavesī¹ anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇṇim. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṅca vadāmi theravādaṅca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṅceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī”ti². Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Āḷāro Kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti. Tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī”ti.

1. Kiṃkusalaṃgavesī (Ka)

2. Upasampajja pavedesīti (Sī, Syā, I)

ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano)¹ antevāsīnaṃ samānaṃ attanā² samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

278. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃ kusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Udako³ Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmaṃ āvuso⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Udako³ Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So

1. () natthi (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Attano (Sī, I)

3. Uddako (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Āvuso Rāma (Sī, Syā, Ka) mahāsatto Rāmaputtameva avoca, na rāmaṃ, Rāmo hi tattha gaṇācariyo bhaveyya, tadā ca kālaṅkato asanto. Tenevettha rāmāyattāni kriyapadāni atītakālavasena āgatāni, Udako ca Rāmaputto mahāsattassa sabrahmacārītveva vutto, na ācariyoti. Ṭikāyaṃ ca “Pāḷiyaṃ Rāmasseva samāpattilābhītā āgatā na Udakassā”ti-ādi pacchābhāge pakāsītā.

kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena va oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṃ ceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva ahoṃ saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṃ vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṃ sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṃ samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṃ paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi. Tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsīm.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahoṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahoṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ

pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne maṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

279. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tathaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṅca vanasaṅgaṃ, nadiṅca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, samantā¹ ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “ramaṇīyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṅgo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, samantā¹ ca gocaragāmo. Alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tattheva nisīdiṃ “alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

280. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Ñāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti.

1. Sāmantā (?)

281. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ ceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ “so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā”ti. Apissu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā.

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsitum.
Rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.
Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇum.
Rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā”ti¹.

282. Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmuno Sahampatiṃ mama cetasaṃ cetoparivittakamaññāya etadahosi “nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati¹, no dhammadesanāyā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ tenañjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca “desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ. Santi sattā apparaṃjakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca—

1. Āvaṭṭāti (Sī), āvuṭṭā (Syā)

2. Namissati (?)

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe,
 Dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.
 Apāpuretaṃ¹ amatassa dvāraṃ,
 Suñantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
 Yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha,
 Pāsādamāruyha samantacakkhu.
 Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ² janatamapetasoko,
 Avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasaṅgāma,
 Satthavāha aṇaṇa vicara loke.
 Desassu³ Bhagavā dhammaṃ,
 Aññātāro bhavissantīti.

283. Atha kho ahaṃ bhikkhave brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvīne⁴ viharante appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvīne⁴ viharante. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakaṃ accuggamma ṭhitāni⁵ anupalittāni udakena. Evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave

1. Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)

2. Sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Desetu (Syā, Ka)

4. Dassāvīno (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, I)

Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasam satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāham bhikkhave brahmānam Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim.

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā,
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham.
Vihimsasaññī paguṇam na bhāsim,
Dhammam paṇitam manujesu brahmeti.

Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati “katāvakāso khomhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā”ti mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

284. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseeyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “ayam kho Āḷāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yamnūnāham Āḷārassa Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseeyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca “sattāhakālaṅkato bhante Āḷāro Kālāmoti. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi “sattāhakālaṅkato Āḷāro Kālāmo”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Āḷāro Kālāmo. Sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseeyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “ayam kho Udako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yamnūnāham Udakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseeyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca “abhidosakālaṅkato bhante Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi “abhidosakālaṅkato Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Udako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam

suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseeyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissati”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, ye maṃ padhānapahitattam upaṭṭhahimsu, yamnūnāham pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam paṭhamam dhammam deseeyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharanti”ti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dībena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyam viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Uruvelāyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkamim¹.

285. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Upako ājīvako² antarā ca Gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggappaṭipannaṃ, disvāna maṃ etadavoca “vipasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Kaṃsi tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammam rocesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājīvakaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsim.

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidūhamasmi, sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto.
Sabbañjaho taṇhākkhaye vimutto, sayam abhiññāya kamuddiseyyam.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.
Sadevakasmim lokasmim, natthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi Arahā loke, ahaṃ Satthā anuttaro.
Ekomhi Sammāsambuddho, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum, gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puram.
Andhībhūtasim³ lokasmim, āhañchaṃ amatadundubhinti.

Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi “arahasi Anantajino”ti.

Mādisā ve Jinā honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ.
Jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāhamupaka Jinoti.

1. Pakkāsim (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Ājiviko (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Andhabhūtasim (Sī, Syā, I)

Evam vutte bhikkhave Upako ājivako hupeyyapāvusoti¹ vatvā sīsam okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

286. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanam Migadāyo, yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamim, addasaṃsu kho maṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato āgacchantam, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghapesum² “ayaṃ kho āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati bāhulliko³ padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanam ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace ākaṅkhissati, nisīdissati”ti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave upasaṅkamim, tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṅghātum, appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahesum, appekacce āsanam paññapesum, appekacce pādodakam upaṭṭhapesum. Api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocam “mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha⁴, Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Evam vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocum “tāyapi kho tvam āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājthagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesam, kim pana tvam etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesan”ti. Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocam “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto

1. Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I), huveyyāvuso (Syā)

2. Aññamaññaṃ katikam saṅghapesum (Vi-Mahāvagge)

3. Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Sāratthadīpanīṭikāya sameti.

4. Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, I)

bāhullāya, Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko -pa- upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “abhiñātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ pabhāvitametaṃ”ti¹. No hetam bhante. Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhim kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetum. Dvepi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā² yāpema. Tayopi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave

1. Bhāsitametanti (Sī, Syā, Vinayepi)

2. Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā)

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jātidhammā samānā jātidhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajātam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesamānā ajātam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā jarādhammā samānā jarādhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesamānā ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā byādhidhammā samānā -pa- attanā maraṇadhammā samānā -pa- attanā sokadhammā samānā -pa- attanā saṃkilesadhammā samānā saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesamānā asaṃkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam ajjhagamaṃsu. Ñāṇaṅca pana nesaṃ dassanam udapādi “akuppā no vimutti¹, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

287. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”². Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āraññako mago baddho pāsarāsīm adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo, “anayamāpanno byasanamāpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmam na pakkamissatī”ti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā

1. Akuppā nesaṃ vimutti (Ka)

2. Pāpimato”ti (?)

na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṅako mago abaddho pāsarāsim adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo, “na anayamāpanno, na byasanamāpanno, na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmaṃ pakkamissati”ti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapañṇā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “na anayamāpannā, na byasanamāpannā, na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṅako mago araṇṇe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Tam kissa hetu, anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māram apadam, vadhivā māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti, yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Tiṇṇo loka visattikaṃ. Vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Taṃ kissa hetu, anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimatoti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Pāsarāsisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Cūḷahatthipadopamasutta

288. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷavābhīrathena¹ Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca “handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano āgacchati divādivassā”ti. Ito hi kho

1. Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī, I)

ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe”ti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, sopi nūnassa tādisova, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. “Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsati”ti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi, pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānanti. “Kaṃ pana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano atthavasam sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno”ti¹. Seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Evameva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

289. Katamāni cattāri. Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā² maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati”ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti “imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evaṃpissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo”ti. Te yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutossa³ vādaṃ āropessanti,

1. Abhippasanno hotīti (Syā)

2. Vobhindantā (Sī, I) vi + ava + bhindantā

3. Kutassa (Sī, Syā, I)

aññadatthu samaṇasseva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padam addasam, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamam “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasamgho”ti.

Puna caparāham bho passāmi. Idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite -pa- gahapatipaṇḍite -pa- samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati”ti. Te pañham abhisankharonti “imaṃ mayam pañham samaṇam Gotamam upasankamitvā pucchissāma, evam ce no puṭṭho evam byākarissati, evamassa mayam vadam āropessāma, evam cepi no puṭṭho evam byākarissati, evampissa mayam vadam āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo”ti. Te yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasankamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. Te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na ceva samaṇam Gotamam pañham pucchanti, kutossa vadam āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇamyeva Gotamam okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti¹. Te tattha pabbajitā samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva; yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evamāhamsu “manam vata bho anassāma, manam vata bho panassāma, mayam hi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇāva samānā brāhmaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, anarahantova samānā arahantamhāti paṭijānimha, idāni khomha samaṇā, idāni khomha brāhmaṇā, idāni khomha arahanto”ti, yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ catuttham padam addasam, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamam “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasamgho”ti.

1. Pabbājeti upasampādeti (Sī)

Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho”ti.

290. Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhirathā orohitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi “namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, appeva nāma mayaṃpi kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi Pilotikena paribbājakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvata hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca.

291. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṅca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṅca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccā kāḷārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni. Yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni uccā ca sākhābhaṅgaṃ, tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamūlagaṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā tiṭṭhantaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “ayameva so mahānāgo”ti.

Evameva kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃsmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃsmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

292. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti

nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkankhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto¹ paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samhappalāpaṃ pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

293. So bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

1. Ṭheto (Syā, Kam)

hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadha bandhana viparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā¹ paṭivirato hoti².

294. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

295. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenamā cakkhundriyamā asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyamā, cakkhundriye saṃvaramā āpajjati. Sotena saddamā sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhamā ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasamā sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbamā phusitvā. Manasā dhammamā viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenamā manindriyamā asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyamā, manindriye saṃvaramā āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhamā paṭisaṃvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite

1. Sāhasākārā (Ka)

2. Imassa anantaramā “so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhamā paṭisaṃvedeti”ti vacanamā dīghanikāye āgataṃ, tamā idha santosakathāvasāne āgataṃ, sā ca santosakathā tattha satisampajāññānantarameva āgatā.

pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

296. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,)¹ iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susanam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādappadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādappadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

297. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadam itipi Tathāgatanisevitam itipi Tathāgatārañjitam itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśamgho”ti.

Puna caparam brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa -pa- suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśamghoti.

1. () Etthantare pāṭho idha nadissati, catukkaṅguttare pana imasmim ṭhāne dissati, Aṭṭhakathāṭīkāsu ca tadattho pakāsito. Tasmā so ettha paṭipūrito.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa -pa- suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃghoti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ attāṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

298. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaṃgho”ti.

299. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ

khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. Api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho”ti.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam”iti nāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaṃgho”ti. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Mahāhatthipadopamasutta

300. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—seyyathāpi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evameva kho āvuso yekeci kusalā dhammā, sabbete catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti. Katamesu catūsu. Dukkhe ariyasacce dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

301. Katamañcāvuso dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇāpi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame cāvuso pañcupādānakkhandhā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo cāvuso rūpupādānakkhandho. Cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. Katamā cāvuso cattāro mahābhūtā. Pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

302. Katamā cāvuso pathavīdhātu. Pathavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam antagunam udariyam karisam, yam va panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayam vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhātūvesā. Tam “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati¹, antarahitā tasmim̐ samaye bāhirā pathavīdhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya pathavīdhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnaṃ “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmītivā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

Taṅce āvuso bhikkhum̐ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti. So evaṃ pajānāti, uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhavedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca, phassaṃ paṭicca. So² “phasso anicco”ti passati, “vedanā aniccā”ti passati, “saññā aniccā”ti passati, “saṅkhārā aniccā”ti passati, “viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ”ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

Taṅce āvuso bhikkhum̐ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassenapi leḍḍusaṃphassenapi daṇḍasaṃphassenapi satthasaṃphassenapi. So evaṃ pajānāti “tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde ‘ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyumaṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaṃ’ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammaṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassāpi kamantu. Karīyati hidaṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ”ti.

Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na

1. Pathavīdhātu pakuppati (Ka)

2. Sopikho (Syā), sopi (Ka)

vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti”ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

303. Katamā cāvuso āpodhātu. Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃpi vahati, nigamaṃpi vahati, nagaraṃpi vahati, janapadaṃpi vahati, janapadapadesaṃpi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, chayojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikāni udataṇi ogacchanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ

mahāsamudde sattatālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chattālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, pañcatālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, catuttālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, titālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, dvitālaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, tālamattaṃpi¹ udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chapporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, pañcaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, catupporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, tiporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, dviporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, porisamattaṃpi² udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde aḍḍhaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, kaṭimattaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, jāṇukamattaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, goppakamattaṃpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabba temanamattaṃpi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpoḍhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccataṃ paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti -pa-. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

304. Katamā cāvuso tejodhātu. Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jīriyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na me so attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

1. Tālaṃpi (Sī)

2. Porisaṃpi (Sī)

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃpi dahati, nigamaṃpi dahati, nagaraṃpi dahati, janapadaṃpi dahati, janapadapadesaṃpi dahati. Sā haritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇīyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ kukkuṭapattenapi nhārudaddulenapi aggim gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kim panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti -pa-. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamaṃ hoti. Ettāvataṃpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

305. Katamā cāvuso vāyodhātu. Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā¹ vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayam vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturevesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na me so attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃpi vahati, nigamaṃpi vahati, nagaraṃpi vahati, janapadaṃpi vahati, janapadapadesaṃpi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṇenapi vidhūpanenapi vātaṃ pariyesanti.

1. Koṭṭhasayā (Sī, I)

Ossavanepi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kim panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

Tañce āvuso bhikkhum pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti. So evaṃ pajānāti, uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca, kim paṭicca, phassaṃ paṭicca. Sopi phasso aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccāti passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

Tañce āvuso bhikkhum pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, pāṇisaṃphassenapi leḍḍusaṃphassenapi daṇḍasaṃphassenapi satthasaṃphassenapi. So evaṃ pajānāti “tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde ‘ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaṅkaro’ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassāpi kamantu. Karīyati hidaṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ”ti.

Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Evameva kho āvuso tassa

ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti”ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

306. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṭṭhañca paṭicca valliñca paṭicca tiṇaṃca paṭicca mattikañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāraṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho āvuso aṭṭhiñca paṭicca nhāruñca paṭicca maṃsañca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikañceva¹ āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikañceva¹ āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañceva cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti. Evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti “evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati, so dhammaṃ passati. Yo dhammaṃ passati, so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. Paṭiccasamuppādaṃ kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu

1. Ajjhattikañce (Sī, Syā, I), ajjhattikañcepi (?)

pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

Ajjhattikañceva āvuso sotam aparibhinnaṃ hoti -pa- ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti, kāyo aparibhinno hoti, mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ceva āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ceva mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti. Evaṃ tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññānaṃ, taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, so evaṃ pajānāti “evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati, so dhammaṃ passati. Yo dhammaṃ passati, so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. Paṭiccasamuppānaṃ kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hotīti.

Idamavoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Mahāsāropamasutta

307. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi—

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamaṃseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā¹, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā”ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādam āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkham viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva saram atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sakhāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi saram, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sakhāpalāsam. Tathā ha’yam² bhavam puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva saram atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sakhāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sarakaraṇiyam, tañcassa attham nānubhavissati”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo

1. Lābhī silokavā (Sī, I), lābhī sakkāra silokavā (Syā)

2. Tathāpāyam (Ka)

dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā”ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpālāsaṃ aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

308. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā”ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacarṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacarṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpālāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva

sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyam, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādam āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadam ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā”ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādam āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkham viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikam aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānam āpādi.

309. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādam āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadam ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādam āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadam

ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacāṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. So

tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu taçaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

310. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ a passaṃ viharanti”ti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi pheggum, na aññāsi taçaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato

rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantī”ti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

311. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano

hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ¹ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ, aññāsi phegguṃ, aññāsi tacāṃ, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ (Ka)

so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nīṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nīṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena nīṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. So tena nīṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamsaṃ, na sīlasampadānisamsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamsaṃ, na nīṇadassanānisamsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ, etaṃ sāraṃ, etaṃ pariyosānanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Cūḷasāropamasutta

312. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo

yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katharaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yeme bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino tittakarā sādhusammaṭā bahujaṇassa. Seyyathidaṃ, Pūraṇo Kassapo Makkhali Gosālo Ajito Kesakambalo Pakudho Kaccāyano Sañcayo¹ Belaṭṭhaputto Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto. Sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu, sabbeva nābbhāññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu, ekacce nābbhāññaṃsū”ti. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhatetaṃ “sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu, sabbeva nābbhāññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu, ekacce nābbhāññaṃsū”ti. Dhammaṃ te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

313. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacaraṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

314. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā

1. Sañjāyo (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)

ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi sāram, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsam. Tathā ha’yam bhavam puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāram atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyam, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

315. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāram atikkamma phegguṃ tacam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi sāram, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsam. Tathā ha’yam bhavam puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāram atikkamma phegguṃ tacam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyam, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

316. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāram phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi sāram, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsam. Tathā ha’yam bhavam puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāram phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyam, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

317. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ, aññāsi pheggum, aññāsi tacam, aññāsi papaṭikam, aññāsi sākḥāpalāsam. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sārariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissatī”ti.

318. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa idhekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā”ti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paññitarā ca, tesam dhammānam sacchikiriyaṃ na chandam janeti, na vāyamaṭi, oḷinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sārariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sākḥāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamāham brāhmaṇa imam puggalam vadāmi.

319. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena

na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā”ti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

320. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti

asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, oḷīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum tacam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

321. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena -pa- antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadam ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na param vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti,

paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhu ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti”ti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

322. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti,

na paraṃ vambheti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

323. Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

324. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārathhiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāmyeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sarena sarakaraṇīyam, tañcassa attham anubhavissati, tathūpamāham brāhmaṇa imam puggalam vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa nayidam brahmacariyam lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsam, na sīlasampadānisaṃsam, na samādhisampadānisaṃsam, na ñāṇadassanānisaṃsam. Yā ca kho ayam brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidam brāhmaṇa brahmacariyam, etam saram, etam pariyoṣanti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti.

Cūlasāropamasuttam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

Opammavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

Tassuddānam

Moḷiyaphaggunariṭṭham ca nāmo, Andhavane kathipuṇṇam nivāpo.
Rāsikaṇerumahāgajanāmo, sārūpamo¹ puna Piṅgalakoccho.

1. Sāvararo (Syā), sāravano (Ka)

4. Mahāyamakavagga

1. Cūḷagosiṅgasutta

325. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike¹ viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo² Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etadavoca “mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvīsi, santettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti. Mā tesam aphāsumakāsī”ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etadavoca “mā āvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantam vāresi, Satthā no Bhagavā anupatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yenāyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Kimilaṃ etadavoca “abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, Satthā no Bhagavā anupatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññapesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Tepi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etadavoca—

326. Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamāmāti. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. Taggha

1. Nādike (Sī, Syā, I), Nātike (Ka)

2. Kimbilo (Sī, I, Ka)

mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. Yathā katham pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. Idha mayham bhante evam hoti “lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmī”ti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti “yamnūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesamyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vatteyyan”ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesamyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā, ekam ca pana maññe cittanti.

Āyasmāpi kho Nandiyo -pa-. Āyasmāpi kho Kimilo Bhagavantam etadavoca “mayhampi bhante evam hoti ‘lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmī’ti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti ‘yamnūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesamyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vatteyyan’ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesamyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā, ekam ca pana maññe cittanti.

Evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā”ti.

327. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. Taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti. Yathā katham pana tumhe Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. Idha bhante amhākam yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññapeti, pānīyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpeti, avakkārapātim upaṭṭhāpeti. Yo pacchā

gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati. Sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati bhuñjati. No ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpeti, so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātīṃ paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittāṃ tucchāṃ, so upaṭṭhāpeti. Sacassa hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpema, na tveva mayaṃ bhante tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāma. Evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

328. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante ambhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhakā ca viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedema, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharāma -pa- sabbaso viññāṇaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharāma -pa- sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

329. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṁ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāma, paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imamhā ca mayaṁ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ uttaritaraṁ vā paṇītaraṁ vā na samanupassāmāti. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, imamhā phāsuvihārā uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā phāsuvihāro natthīti.

330. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañca Anuruddham āyasmantañca Nandiyam āyasmantañca Kimilam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo Bhagavantam anusamīyāyitvā¹ tato paṇivattitvā āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham etadavocum “kim nu kho mayaṁ āyasmato Anuruddhassa evamārocimha ‘imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnam mayaṁ lābhino’ti. Yam no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavānam khayā pakāseti”ti. Na kho me āyasmanto evamārocesum “imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnam mayaṁ lābhino”ti. Api ca me āyasmantānam cetasā ceto paricca vidito “imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnam ime āyasmanto lābhino”ti. Devatāpi

1. Anusamsāvetvā (Sī), anusāvetvā (Ṭikā)

me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ “imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino”ti. Tameṇaṃ Bhagavatā pañhābhipuṭṭhena byākatanti.

331. Atha kho Dīgho Parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Dīgho Parajano yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “lābhā vata bhante Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Dīghassa Parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhummā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājītā devā -pa- tāvatimsā devā -pa- yāmā devā -pa- tusitā devā -pa- nimmānaratī devā -pa- paranimmitavasavattī devā -pa- brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena (tena layena)¹ tena muhuttena yāvabrahmalokā viditā² ahesuṃ.

Evametaṃ Dīgha evametaṃ Dīgha, yasmāpi Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi kulaṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapāssa kulassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi gāmo ete tayo

1. () Sī-Syā-I-pothakesu natthi.

2. Samviditā (Ka)

kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa gāmassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa nigamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapāssa nagarassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa janapadassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi Dīgha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānaṃpāssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi Dīgha brāhmaṇā -pa-. Sabbe cepi Dīgha vessā -pa-. Sabbe cepi Dīgha suddā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānaṃpāssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi Dīgha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya, sadevakassapāssa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Dīgha yāva ete tayo kulaputtā bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Dīgho Parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷagosiṅgasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

2. Mahāgosiṅgasutta

332. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gosiṅgasālvanaḍāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena

āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavoca “āyāmāvuso Kassapa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammassavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ ca Mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākassapaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Anuruddhaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamante dhammassavanāya, disvāna yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “upasaṅkamantā kho amū āvuso¹ Revata sappurisā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammassavanāya. Āyāmāvuso Revata yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammassavanāya.

333. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “etu kho āyasmā Ānando, svāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā² sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalāyā

1. Āyasmantāvuso (Ka)

2. Sabbapāliphullā (Sī)

pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹
vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ
parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi
anuppabandhehi² anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta
bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

334. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ.
Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso
Revata Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe
gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā
Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo
hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto, anirākatajjhāno,
vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso
Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

335. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavoca
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathāsakaṃ
paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma,
ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti,
sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena
āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso
Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena
sahassaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso
uparipāsādavaragato sahassaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya. Evameva kho
āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena
sahassaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā
Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

1. Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Appabaddhehi (Sī, I)

336. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Kassapa bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇiko hoti ārañṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhāvīriyo hoti vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

337. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsārenti¹, dhammī ca nesamkathā pavattinī hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

1. Saṃsārenti (Ka)

338. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ¹ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa. So yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Evameva kho āvuso Moggallāno bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, na ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

339. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā

1. Majjhantikasamayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I, Ka)

etamatthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. Evamāvusoti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum̐. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̐ etadavoca “idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamim̐su dhammassavanāya. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘etu kho āyasmā Ānando, svāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo -pa- anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānandova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi anuppabandhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

340. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavocaṃ ‘byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma ‘ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti

paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto, anirākatajjhāno,
vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso
Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta,
yathā taṃ Revatova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta
paṭisallānārāmo paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto,
anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānanti.

341. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavocaṃ
‘byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena -pa-. Kathaṃrūpena
āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte
bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu
dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ
voloketi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso -pa-. Evarūpena kho
āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Sādhu sādhu
Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddhova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya.
Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena
sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketīti.

342. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathāsaṃkaṃ
paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ
pucchāma -pa-. Kathaṃ rūpena kho āvuso Kassapa bhikkhunā
Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo
maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññiko hoti
āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti -pa- attanā ca
paṃsukūliko hoti -pa- attanā ca tecīvariko hoti -pa- attanā ca appiccho
hoti -pa- attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti -pa- attanā ca pavivitto hoti -pa- attanā ca
asaṃsaṭṭho hoti -pa- attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti -pa- attanā ca
sīlasampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca
paññāsampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca vimuttisampanno

hoti -pa- attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta
 bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ
 kassapova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca
 āraññiko āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko
 piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikattassa ca
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca
 appiccho appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhiyā ca
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca
 asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhdhāvīriyo
 vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadāya ca
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī,
 attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca
 vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādīti.

343. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ
 etadavocaṃ “byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena
 yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ
 Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma -pa-. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna
 bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā
 Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū
 abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti,
 aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsādentī, dhammī ca
 nesaṃ kathā pavattinī hoti, evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā
 Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ
 Moggallānova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, Moggallāno hi Sāriputta
 dhammakathikoti.

344. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca
 “atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘byākataṃ kho
 āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha

dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Sariputto maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati, so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmatassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārūpeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya. Evameva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati, so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputtova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharatīti.

345. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ”ti. Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mamapi suṇātha, yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyya, idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā “na tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi, yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī”ti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto¹ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāgosīṅgasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyam.

3. Mahāgopālakasutta

346. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phātim kātum². Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam hāretā³ hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phātim kātum. Evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim

1. Te bhikkhū (Ka)

2. Phātikattum (Sī, I), phātikātum (Syā, Kam)

3. Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na tittamaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

347. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṅca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti, na byantī karoti, na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti, na byantī karoti, na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḷlāḥādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḷlāḥādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati,

na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. (5)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati, na paripaṇhāti “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva na vivaranti, anuttānīkathaṅca na uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. (6)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. (7)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. (8)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. (10)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyaka, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā

hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

348. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum. Evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

349. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṅca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantī karoti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannam byāpādavitakkam -pa-. Uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam -pa-. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantī karoti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmam kattā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmam kattā hoti. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittham jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati, paripaṇhāti “idam bhante katham, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva vivaranti. Anuttānīkathaṃ uttānī karonti. Anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittham jānāti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti. (7)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti. (8)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. (10)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūḷagopālakasutta

350. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Ukkacelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhegaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tattheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci¹ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa, akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā mārādheyyassa, akusalā amārādheyyassa, akusalā maccudheyyassa, akusalā amaccudheyyassa. Tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

351. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamaṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi balavagāvo dammagāvo tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchake kisābalake², tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno, sopi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā paraṃ agamaṃsi. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā

1. Ye keci (Syā, Kam)

2. Kisabalake (Sī, Syā, I)

orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi
uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa, kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā
māradheyyassa, kusalā amāradheyyassa, kusalā maccudheyyassa, kusalā
amaccudheyyassa. Tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam
taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

352. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te
tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho
bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā
ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā
vimuttā, te tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gatā.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave balavagāvo dammagāvo tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te
bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā
tatha parinibbāyino, anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, tepi tīriyaṃ mārassa
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā paraṃ gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vaccharā vacchariyo tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te
bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā
sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, tepi
tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisābalakā tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ
chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū
tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā
sambodhiparāyanā, tepi tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ
gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako
mātugoravakena vuyhamāno tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā

sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṣṣa sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave kusalo imassa lokassa, kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo māradheyyassa, kusalo amāradheyyassa, kusalo maccudheyyassa, kusalo amaccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vtvā Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā.

“Ayaṃ loko paro loko, jānatā suppakāsito.

Yañca mārena sampattaṃ, appattaṃ yañca maccunā.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya, Sambuddhena pajānatā.

Vivaṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotāṃ, viddhastāṃ vinaḷikataṃ.

Pāmojjabahulā hotha, khemaṃ patta'ttha¹ bhikkhavo”ti.

Cūḷagopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cūlasaccakasutta

353. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati “nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghim gāṇim gāṇācariyaṃ, api Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā muccheyyūṃ, thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ

1. Patthetha (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ samvaṇṇetabbapāṭho)

samāradhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtasā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyam jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anu vicaramāno āyasmantaṃ Assajim dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ Assajim etadavoca “kathaṃ pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāveke vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatī”ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evambhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati “rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evambhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. Dussutaṃ vata bho Assaji assumha, ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ assumha, appeva nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo, appeva nāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā viveceyyāmaṃti.

354. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgāre¹ sannipatitāni honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te Licchavī etadavoca “abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patiṭṭhissati, yathā ca me² nātaññatarena sāvakena Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patiṭṭhitaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ elakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya

1. Sandhāgāre (Ka)

2. Yathāssa me (Sī, I)

samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakāro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilañjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ¹ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nipphoṭeyya², evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nipphoṭessāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā sāṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīlitaṃ kīlitaṃ kīlissāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatī”ti. Tatrekacce Licchavī evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessatī”ti. Ekacce Licchavī evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto, yo Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatī”ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkamaṃ.

355. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ”ti. Esa aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnoti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tepi kho Licchavī appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce

1. Thālaṃ (Ka)

2. Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka), nicchoṭeyya (Ka), nippoṭheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)

Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyamkatham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Appekacce tuṅhībūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

356. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. Puccha Aggivessana yadākaṅkhasīti. Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathambhāgā ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattatīti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattati “rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattatīti. Upamā maṃ bho Gotama paṭibhātīti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Aggivessana”ti Bhagavā avoca.

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama ye kecime bījagāmahūtagāmā vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya, evamete bījagāmahūtagāmā vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Seyyathāpi vā pana bho Gotama ye kecime balakaraṇiyā kammaṃtā karīyanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya, evamete balakaraṇiyā kammaṃtā karīyanti. Evameva kho bho Gotama rūpattāyaṃ purisapuggalo rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, vedanattāyaṃ purisapuggalo vedanāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saññattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saññāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saṅkhārattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, viññāṇattāyaṃ purisapuggalo viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavatīti.

Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi, rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attāti. Ahaṃ hi bho

Gotama evaṃ vadāmi “rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti, ayañca mahatī janatāti.

Kim hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaññeva vādaṃ nibbeḥhehīti. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi “rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti.

357. Tena hi Aggivessana taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ¹ byākareyyāsi, taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana, vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesaṃ pi hi bho Gotama saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ vattati sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, kim pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa, vatteyya bho Gotama vattitum ca maraḥatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca, taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti.

1. Tathā taṃ (Ka)

dutiyaṃpi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca “byākarohi dāni Aggivessana na dāni te tuṅhībhāvassa kālo, yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatena yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti. Etthevassa sattadhā muddhā phalaṭī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Vajirapāṇi yakkho āyasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa uparivehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti “sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati, etthevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmī”ti. Taṃ kho pana Vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā ceva passati, Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggō lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃyeva tāṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva leṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva saraṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākarissāmī”ti.

358. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “vedanā me attā”ti, vattati te tissaṃ vedanāyaṃ¹ vaso “evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “saññā me attā”ti, vattati te tissaṃ saññāyaṃ vaso “evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

1. Tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “saṅkhārā me attā”ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāresu vaso “evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim viññāṇe vaso “evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti. Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, vedanā -pa- saññā -pa- saṅkhārā -pa-. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti. Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pariṇeyya, dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. Kiṃ hi siyā bho Gotama, no hidaṃ bho Gotamāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, nanu tvaṃ evaṃ sante dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassasīti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bho Gotama, evametaṃ bho Gotamāti.

359. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim¹ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujuṃ navam akukkukajātam². Tameṇaṃ mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya³. So tattha pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujanto pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ. Evameva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmim vāde samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā “nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghim gaṇim gaṇācariyaṃ, api Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ. Thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassa”ti. Tuyhaṃ kho pana Aggivessana appekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitāni, mayhaṃ kho pana Aggivessana natthi etarahi kāyasmim sedoti. Iti Bhagavā tasmim⁴ parisati suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

360. Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “upamā maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhātī”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Dummukhā”ti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī, tatrāssa kakkaṭako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale paṭiṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. Yaññadeva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnāmeyya. Taṃ tadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sañchindeyyuṃ

1. Kudhārim (Syā, Kam, Ka)

2. Akukkukajātam (Syā, Kam)

3. Vinibbhujeyya (Ka)

4. Tassaṃ (?)

sambhañjeyyūṃ sampalibhañjeyyūṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi sañchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ puna otarituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe. Evameva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni, tānipi sabbāni¹ Bhagavatā sañchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni. Abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamituṃ yadidaṃ vādāhippāyoti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukhaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavoca, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, ()² na mayaṃ tayā saddhiṃ mantema, idha mayaṃ bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ mantema.

361. Tiṭṭhatesā bho Gotama amhākañceva aññesañca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā, vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. Kittāvatā ca nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādatikaro, tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane viharatīti. Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā -pa-. Ye keci saṅkhārā -pa-. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādatikaro, tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane viharatīti.

Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimuttoti. Idha Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi,

1. Vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. (Mukharosi tvaṃ Dummukha) (Syā, Kam)

na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā -pa-. Ye keci saṅkhārā -pa-. Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā, sabbam viññāṇam “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvata kho Aggivessana bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgataññeva sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti”ti.

362. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “mayameva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthim pabhinnam āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama pajjalitam¹ aggikkhandham āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayameva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Adhivāsetu² me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

363. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā te Licchavī āmantesi “suṇantu me bhonto Licchavī,

1. Jalantam (Sī, I)

2. Adhivāsetu ca (I, Ka)

samaṇo me Gotamo nimantito svātanāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena, tena me abhigareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthā”ti. Atha kho te Licchavī tassā rattiyā accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpākasatāni bhattābhihāraṃ abhiharimsu. Atha kho Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇīṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yamidaṃ bho Gotama dāne puññaṃca puññaṃmahīca, taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotū”ti. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādīsaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītadosaṃ avītamohaṃ, taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

Cūlasaccakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahāsaccakasutta

364. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo¹. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante

1. Pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya ... pavisitukāmo hoti (Sī)

Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo Saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

365. Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no cittabhāvanāṃ. Phusanti hi te bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃpi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃpi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādaṃpi pāpuṇissati¹ cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho gotama kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu, abhāvitattā cittaṃ. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanāṃ. Phusanti hi te bho Gotama cetasiṅgaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasiṅgāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃpi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādaṃpi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cittaṃvayo kāyo hoti, cittaṃ vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti “addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakaṃ cittabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanā”ti.

366. Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutāti. Seyyathidaṃ, Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Makkhali Gosālo. Etehi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na-ehibhaddantikā, natiṭṭhabhaddantikā², na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantaṃ sādīyanti, te na

1. Pāpuṇissanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Na-ehibhadantikā, natiṭṭhabhadantikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhanti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhanti, na eḷakamantaram, na daṇḍamantaram, na musalamantaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na maccharaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivanti, te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā -pa- sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpentī, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpentī -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpentī, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārentī, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhārentī -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārentī. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyuttā viharantīti.

Kim pana te Aggivessana tāvatakeneva yāpentīti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Appekadā bho Gotama uḷārāni uḷārāni khādanīyāni khādanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni sāyanīyāni sāyanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni pānāni pivanti. Te imaṃ kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti.

Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinanti. Evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutāti. Cittabhāvanāya kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsī.

367. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca “yāpi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā, sāpi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā. Kāyabhāvanampi¹ kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsī, kuto pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Kāyabhāvanam hi (Sī, I, Ka)

368. Kathañca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti, sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā cittaṃ. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā cittaṃ. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca.

369. Kathañca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca. Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakkassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na sukhasārāgī ca hoti, na sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā cittaṃ. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā cittaṃ. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

370. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto Gotamassa. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti. Addhā kho te ayaṃ Aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsītā. Api ca te ahaṃ

byākarissāmi. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti netam ṭhānam¹ vijjatīti.

Na hi nūna² bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. Na hi nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

371. Kim hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgato paṭhamēna vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Āḷāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tāvatakenēva oṭṭhapahatamattēna lapitalāpanamattana nāṇavādaṅca vadāmi theravādaṅca. Jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakēna ‘sayam

1. Netam kho ṭhānam (Sī, I)

2. Na hanūna (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī'ti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī'ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī'ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ‘yaṃ dhammaṃ Āḷāro Kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī'ti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī'ti. Ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti.

Iti kho Aggivessana Āḷāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano)¹ antevāsīm maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

372. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmaḥaṃ āvuso² imasmiṃ Dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Udako Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, jānāmipassāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Udako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ‘yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti pavedesi. Tassa dhammassa

1. () natthi (Sī, I)

2. Passa pāsārāsisutte (221) piṭṭhe.

sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvataṃ no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī”ti. Ettāvataṃ kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvataṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāti. Iti kho Aggivessana Udako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

373. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṇca vanasaṇḍaṃ nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi “ramaṇīyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo, alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa

padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tattheva nisīdīm alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

374. Apissumaṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidāṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, tañca pana udake nikkhittaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittena ca kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesāṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho, so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

375. Aparāpi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidāṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa

vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho, so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

376. Aparāpi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, taṅca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittanti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho, so ca ajjhattaṃ suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhāṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

377. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham dantebhidantamādhāya¹ jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇḥeyyaṃ abhinippīḷeyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīḷemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayham Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇḥeyya abhinippīḷeyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

378. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham appāṇakamīyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham appāṇakamīyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca

1. Passa vitakkasaṅghānasutte (171) piṭṭhe.

kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti¹. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani abhimattheyya². Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakāmyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena³ sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ dadeyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakāmyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā

1. Ūhanti (Sī), ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ), uhananti (Ka)

2. Muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya (Sī, I), muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Varattakabandhanena (Sī)

tiṅhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham appāṇakamīyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Apissu maṃ Aggivessana devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, api ca kālaṅkarotī”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, napi kālaṅkaroti. Araham samaṇo Gotamo, vihārotveva so¹ Arahato evarūpo hotī”ti².

379. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan”ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā

1. Vihārotveveso (Sī)

2. Vihārotveveso Arahato”ti (?)

upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji. Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayam dibbam ojam lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma¹, tāya tvaṃ yāpessasi”ti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “ahañceva kho pana sabbaso ajajjitam² paṭijāneyyam. Imā ca me devatā dibbam ojam lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyūm³, tāya cāham yāpeyyam, tam mamassa musā”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi “halan”ti vadāmi.

380. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yamnūnāham thokam thokam āhāram āhāreyyam pasatam pasatam, yadi vā muggayūsam yadi vā kulatthayūsam yadi vā kaḷāyayūsam yadi vā hareṇukayūsam”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana thokam thokam āhāram āhāresim pasatam pasatam, yadi vā muggayūsam yadi vā kulatthayūsam yadi vā kaḷāyayūsam yadi vā hareṇukayūsam. Tassa mayham Aggivessana thokam thokam āhāram āhārayato pasatam pasatam, yadi vā muggayūsam yadi vā kulatthayūsam yadi vā kaḷāyayūsam yadi vā hareṇukayūsam, adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadam, evamevassu me ānisadam hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvalī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṅṅako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopāṇasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhītārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samphuṭitā hoti

1. Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)

2. Ajaddhukam (Sī, I), jaddhukam (Syā, Kam)

3. Ajjhohareyyūm (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)

sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṅṭakamīeva pariggaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṅṭakam parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṅṭakam allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana imameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anumajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana pāṇinā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Apissu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo napi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yāvassu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

381. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayīṃsu, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ. Siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi “abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu Sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. Siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana satānusāri viññāṇaṃ ahosi “eseva maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi

aññatra akusalehi dhammehī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehī”ti.

382. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantum evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena. Yamnūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca¹ bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti “yaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati, taṃ no ārocassati”ti. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca¹ bhikkhū nibbijja pakkamimsu “bāhulliko² samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā”ti.

383. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

384. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

1. Pañcavaggiyā (Aññasuttetu)

2. Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Saṃghabhedasikkhāpadaṭṭikāya sameti.

anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

385. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi -pa-. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

386. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno,

yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

387. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā, apissu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati “mamevārabha samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetī”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvadeva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassāyeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmimyeva purimasmim samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅthapemi sannisādemi, ekodiṃ karomi, samādahāmi “yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi”ti.

Okappaniyametaṃ bho Gotamassa. Yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti kho pana bhavaṃ Gotamo “divā supitā”ti. Abhijānāmahaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññapetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitāti. Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmim vadantīti. Na kho Aggivessana ettāvata sammūḷho vā hoti asammūḷho vā, api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūḷho ca hoti asammūḷho ca, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bho kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

388. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā appahīnā, tamahaṃ sammūḷhoti vadāmi, āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūḷho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahīnā, tamahaṃ asammūḷhoti vadāmi, āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūḷho hoti.

Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim

anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā. Evameva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammāti.

389. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvañcidaṃ bho Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmahaṃ bho Gotama Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā, sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Bho pana¹ Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālaṃ -pa- Ajitaṃ Kesakambalaṃ. Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ. Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhaputtaṃ. Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā, sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Bho pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmīti.

Mahāsaccakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

1. Bho kho pana (Sī)

7. Cūlatanḥāsāṅkhayasutta

390. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko Devānamindo Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇḥāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayo gakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti.

Idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti, evaṃ cetāṃ Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇḥāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

391. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi, udāhu no. Yamnūnāhaṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca

anumodi, yadi vā no”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pāturahosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko Devānamindo Ekaṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi tūriyasatehi¹ samappito samañgībhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko Devānamindo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca tūriyasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamaṇāya. Nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññattaṃ”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Sakkopi kho Devānamindo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca “yathā kathaṃ pana kho Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimuttaṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

392. Mayaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā appeva sakena karaṇīyena, api ca devānaṃyeva Tāvatisānaṃ karaṇīyena. Api ca mārisa Moggallāna sussutaṃyeva hoti suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ, yaṃ no khippameva antaradhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggallāna devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho² aho. Tasmim kho pana mārisa Moggallāna saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasāṅgāmo, tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesim. Vejayantassa kho mārisa Moggallāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekekasmim niyyūhe sattasatta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmim kūṭāgāre sattasatta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya sattasatta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no

1. Turiyasatehi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Samūpabyūḷho (Syā, Kaṃ), samūpabbūḷho (Sī)

tvaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam daṭṭhanti.
Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tuṅhībhāvena.

393. Atha kho Sakko ca Devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejyanto pāsādo tenupasaṅkamimsu. Addasaṃsu kho Sakkassa Devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu, seyyathāpi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottappati hiriyati. Evameva sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca Devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vejyante pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvicārāpentī. Idampi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idampi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakanti. Sobhati idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa. Manussāpi kiñcideva rāmaṇeyyakam disvā¹ evamāhaṃsu “sobhati vata bho yathā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ”ti. Tayidaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa sobhati, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassati. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “atibālham kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati. Yamnūnāham imaṃ yakkham saṃvejeyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi². Yathā Vejyantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampesi sampakampesi sampavedhesi. Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatiṃsā acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahesuṃ “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata. Yatra hi nāma dibbabhavanaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ saṃviggamā lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavoca “yathā kathaṃ pana kho Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṅhāsaṅkhayavimuttim abhāsi, sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

1. Diṭṭhā (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Abhisaṅkhāresi (Ka), abhisaṅkhāreti (Syā, Kam)

394. Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggallāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim, ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ etadavoca “idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti. Evaṃ cetam Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti, so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṇinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṇinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ kho me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimuttim abhāsīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkassa Devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya. Evameva devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakkassa Devānamindassa paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante Mahāmoggallāne Sakkam Devānamindaṃ etadavocum “eso nu te mārisa so Bhagavā Satthā”ti. Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā Satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso āyasmā Mahāmoggallānoti. Lābhā te mārisa, (suladdham te mārisa)¹, yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so Bhagavā Satthāti.

1. () natthi (Sī, I)

395. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhijānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu¹ nātaññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsita²”ti². Abhijānāmaṃ Moggallāna, idha Sakko Devānamindo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Moggallāna Sakko Devānamindo maṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Moggallāna Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ “idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā’ti. Evaṃ cetam Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā’ti. So sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pari jānāti, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṇinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṇinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Moggallāna abhijānāmi “sakkassa Devānamindassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsita²”ti².

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayasuttam niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

1. Ahunaññeva (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Abhāsithāti (Ka)

8. Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhasutta

396. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ’ti”. Evambyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññanti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti “mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ‘aññaṃtra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo’ti”. Evampi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti.

397. Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum—Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ

uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocumha “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ’ti”. Evam vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etadavoca “evambyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha “mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ‘aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo’ti”. Evampi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati “evambyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

398. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ āmantehi ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetī’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ’ti”. Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññanti. Katamaṃ taṃ Sāti viññāṇanti. Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo, tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedetīti. Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ “aññaṃtra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

399. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “taṃ kiṃ maññaṃtha bhikkhave, api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmīkatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye”ti. Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no hetam bhanteti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, yathāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti. No hetam bhante. Anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā “aññaṃtra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti, sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā “aññaṃtra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati, bahuñca

apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

400. Yaṃ yadeva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena teneva viññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati¹. Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sotaṅca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ghānaṅca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Jivhaṅca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kāyaṅca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kaṭṭhaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sakalikaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Tiṇaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Gomayaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Thusaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Saṅkāraṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sotaṅca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ghānaṅca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Jivhaṅca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kāyaṅca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

401. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavaṃ nossūti

1. Saṅkhaṃ gacchati (Sī, I)

bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ allīyetha kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāyāti. No hetam bhante. Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ na allīyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāyāti. Evaṃ bhante.

402. Cattārome bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro. Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catuttham. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vidanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā. Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā

phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo
 kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo. Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo
 saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanam cidam bhikkhave
 kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Saḷāyatanam
 nāmarūpanidānam nāmarūpasamudayam nāmarūpajātikam
 nāmarūpapabhavam. Nāmarūpam cidam bhikkhave kiṃnidānam
 kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Nāmarūpam viññāṇanidānam
 viññāṇasamudayam viññāṇajātikam viññāṇapabhavam. Viññāṇam cidam
 bhikkhave kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam.
 Viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayam saṅkhārajātikam
 saṅkhārapabhavam. Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā
 kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā
 avijjāpabhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam,
 saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā,
 taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti,
 jātipaccayā jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā
 sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

403. “Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇam”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, jātipaccayā
 nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaṇam no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha¹ hotīti. Jātipaccayā
 bhante jarāmaṇam, evaṃ no ettha hoti² “jātipaccayā jarāmaṇam”ti.
 “Bhavapaccayā jāti”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, bhavapaccayā nu kho
 bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Bhavapaccayā bhante jāti, evaṃ
 no ettha hoti “bhavapaccayā jāti”ti. “Upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti iti kho
 panetaṃ vuttaṃ, upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā
 ettha hotīti. Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti
 “upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti. “Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam”ti iti kho panetaṃ
 vuttaṃ, taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānam no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha
 hotīti. Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānam, evaṃ no ettha hoti “taṇhāpaccayā
 upādānam”ti.

1. Kathaṃ vā vo ettha (?)

2. Evaṃ no ettha hotīti (Ka)

“Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti. “Phassapaccayā vedanā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “phassapaccayā vedanā”ti. “Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti. “Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ”ti. “Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Viññāṇapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ”ti. “Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññāṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti. “Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti.

404. Sādhu bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi, imasmim̐ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Avijjāyatveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

405. “Jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmaṇaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇirodho”ti. “Bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, bhavaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Bhavaṇirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho”ti. “Upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, upādānaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Upādānaṇirodhā bhante bhavaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho”ti. “Taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, taṇhāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Taṇhāṇirodhā bhante upādānaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho”ti. “Vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, vedanāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhāṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Vedanāṇirodhā bhante taṇhāṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho”ti. “Phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, phassaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanāṇirodho no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Phassaṇirodhā bhante vedanāṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho”ti. “Saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassaṇirodho no

vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saḷāyatanaṅirodhā bhante phassaṅirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saḷāyatanaṅirodhā phassaṅirodho”ti. “Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṅirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṅirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatanaṅirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṅirodho”ti. “Viññāṇaṅirodhā nāmarūpanirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Viññāṇaṅirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Viññāṇaṅirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “viññāṇaṅirodhā nāmarūpanirodho”ti. “Saṅkhāraṅirodhā viññāṇaṅirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saṅkhāraṅirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṅirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saṅkhāraṅirodhā bhante viññāṇaṅirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saṅkhāraṅirodhā viññāṇaṅirodho”ti. “Avijjāṅirodhā saṅkhāraṅirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, avijjāṅirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāraṅirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Avijjāṅirodhā bhante saṅkhāraṅirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “avijjāṅirodhā saṅkhāraṅirodho”ti.

406. Sādhu bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāṅirodhā saṅkhāraṅirodho, saṅkhāraṅirodhā viññāṇaṅirodho, viññāṇaṅirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṅirodho, saḷāyatanaṅirodhā phassaṅirodho, phassaṅirodhā vedanāṅirodho, vedanāṅirodhā taṇhāṅirodho, taṇhāṅirodhā upādānaṅirodho, upādānaṅirodhā bhavaṅirodho, bhavaṅirodhā jātiṅirodho, jātiṅirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

407. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā pubbantā vā paṭidhāveyyātha, “ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā

aparantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha, “bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathāṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃhutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppannamaddhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathāṃkathā assatha, “ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathāṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha “Sathā no garu, Sathugāravena ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha “samaṇo evamāha, samaṇā ca nāma mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vata kotūhalamaṅgalāni, tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. No hetāṃ bhante. Nanu bhikkhave yadeva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tadeva tumhe vadethāti. Evaṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, upanītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opaneyyikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. “Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi” iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

408. Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tameṇaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinaṃ pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ¹, tameṇaṃ bhikkhave

1. Garumbhāraṃ (Si, I)

mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ. Tamenam jātaṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa poseṭi. Lohitañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye, yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni, tehi kiḷati, seyyathidaṃ, vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Sotaviññeyyehi saddehi. Ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

409. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī, tadupādānaṃ. Tassupādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī, tadupādānaṃ.

tassupādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

410. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati Araham
Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro
purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So imam
lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam
sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammam deseti
ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam
kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammam
suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so tam
dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena
samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso
pabbajjā, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam
ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yamnūnāham
kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajeyyan”ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya
mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandam pahāya appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya
mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni
acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

411. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno
pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī
dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī
dinnapāṭhikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā
gāmadhammā.

musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samhappalāpaṃ pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitā.

So bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana vaṅcana nikati sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadhabandhanaviparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti¹.

So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva

1. Passa cūlahatthipadopame (238) piṭṭhe.

pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

412. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato)¹ iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam

1. Passa cūlahatthipadopame (239) piṭṭhe.

pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

413. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

414. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anābhinandato anābhivadato anājjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī, sā nirujjhanti, tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati

nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī, sā nirujjhati. Tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevaduḅkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Imaṃ kho me tumhe bhikkhave saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha. Sātiṃ pana bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājāla-taṇhāsaṅghāṭappaṭimukkanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

9. Mahā-assapurasutta

415. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Samaṇā samaṇā”ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana “ke tumhe”ti puṭṭhā samānā “samaṇāmhā”ti paṭijānātha, tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ “ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca, te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. Yesañca mayaṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesam te kāraṃ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

416. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca, “hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha

samannāgatā, alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

417. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, “parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya nevattānukkamsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti¹ evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

418. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, “parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhvacīsamācāratāya nevattānukkamsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

419. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, “parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca

1. Nevattānukkamsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti (sabbattha)

pana parisuddhamanosamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakena va tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

420. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “parisuddho no ājivo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājivo. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakena va tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

421. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. Sotena saddam sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa,

“hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

422. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “bhojane mattañño bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharissāma, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāva deva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāma, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāma, yātrā ca no bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu vihāro cā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

423. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro,

parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti. Tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

424. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, “satisampajañña samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajañña samannāgatā. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

425. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanappatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato

viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti.
Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu
dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

426. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyyum¹, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byanti² kareyya, siyā cassa uttarim̐ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesim̐, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu, sohaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byanti akāsim̐, atthi ca me uttarim̐ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālḥagilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣim̐ dukkhito bālḥagilāno, bhattaṃ ca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā, somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattaṃ ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena³, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣim̐, somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso

1. Sampajjeyyum (Syā, Kam, Ka) 2. Byantiṃ (Ka), byanti (I) 3. Abyayena (Sī, I)

ahosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃgamo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya¹, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abbhayena, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjīṃ, somhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanāmokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ. Evameva bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

427. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nhāpako² vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni³ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena na ca pagghariṇī. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

1. Sīlakkhandhavaggaṇāyā kiñci visadisamaṃ.

2. Nahāpako (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

428. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhidodako¹. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, devo ca na kālenakālam sammādhāram anuppaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya, paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭam assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

429. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalinīyam vā padumīnyam vā puṇḍarīkīnyam vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa² kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānam vā padumānam vā puṇḍarīkānam vā sītena vārinā apphuṭam assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti.

1. Ubbhitodako (Ka)

2. Na nesam (Sī)

430. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārissuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupetvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti. Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

431. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- itisākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakāmyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ¹. Tatrapī evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ, evaṃ nisīdīṃ, evaṃ abhāsīṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīṃ. Tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ. Tatrapī evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ, evaṃ nisīdīṃ, evaṃ abhāsīṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīṃ. Somhi tamhā gāmā sakāmyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

432. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne

1. Agañchīṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -pa-. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā¹. Tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anucaṅkamantepi anuvicarantepi. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -pa-.

433. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṅāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi² sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatrime sippisambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

434. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi nhātako itipi vedagū itipi sottiyo itipi ariyo itipi araham itipi. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti. Samitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā

1. Sannadvārā (Ka)

2. Sippikasambukampi (Syā, Kam, Ka)

dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Bāhitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu nhātako¹ hoti. Nhātāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nhātako hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Veditāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti. Nissutāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti. Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahā-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

1. Nahātako (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

10. Cūḷa-assapurasutta

435. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—“samaṇā samaṇā”ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana “ke tumhe”ti puṭṭhā samānā “samaṇāmhā”ti paṭijānātha, tesāṃ vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ “yā samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadā, taṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. Yesañca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesāṃ te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

436. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi appahīnā hoti. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā “na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave matajaṃ nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tadassa saṃghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampaliveṭṭitaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

437. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṃghāṭikassa saṃghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ

bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakoroḥaṇamattena¹ sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikassa rūkkhamūlikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Samghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave samghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha. Tameṇaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ samghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ, samghāṭikattameva² samādapeyyuṃ, “chi tvaṃ bhadramukha samghāṭiko hoti, samghāṭikassa te sato samghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samghāṭikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhāluraṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhikaṃ. Tasmā na samghāṭikassa samghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Acelakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Rukkhāmūlikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave

1. Udakorohakamattena (Sī, I)

2. Samghāṭikatte ceva (Ka)

jaṭṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha. Tameva nam jaṭṭilakaṃ kareyyaṃ, jaṭṭilakattameva¹ samādapeyyuṃ, “ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha jaṭṭilako hohi, jaṭṭilakassa te sato jaṭṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati -pa- pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭṭilakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim paḷāsimaṃ issukimaṃ maccharimaṃ saṭham māyāvimaṃ pāpiccham micchādiṭṭhim. Tasmā na jaṭṭilakassa jaṭṭadhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

438. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati ()². Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ

1. Jaṭṭilakatte ceva (Ka)

2. (Vimuttamattānaṃ samanupassati) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

samanupassato ()¹ pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, puratthimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. Pacchimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Uttarāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Yato kuto cepi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ,² ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā² “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi -pa-. Vessakulā cepi -pa-. Suddakulā cepi -pa-. Yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi.

1. (Vimuttamattānaṃ samanupassato) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2-2. Tamahaṃ (Ka)

Khattiyakulā cepi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi -pa-. Vessakulā cepi -pa-. Suddakulā cepi -pa-. Yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cūḷa-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Mahāyamakavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Giñjakasālavanaṃ pariharitum, paññavato puna Saccakanisedho.
Mukhavaṇṇapasīdanatāpindo, kevaṭṭa-assapurajaḷlena.

5. Cūlayamakavagga

1. Sāleyyakasutta

439. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Sālā nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Sālānaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadvocum “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti.

dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramā marañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti.

Na kho mayam imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāma. Sādhu no bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā mayam imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyāmāti. Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

440. Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividham kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo¹ lohitaṇṇi hatappahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu².

Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā nātimaṃjagato vā pūgamaṃjagato vā rājakulamajjagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “chambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ

1. Luddo dāruṇo (Ka) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

2. Sabbapaṇabhūtesu (Syā, Kam, Ka)

vadehī”ti so ajānaṃ vā āha “jānāmī”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “passāmī”ti, passaṃ vā āha “na passāmī”ti¹. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇavāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusavāco kho pana hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisaḷḷāṇā kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samhappalāpī kho pana hoti. Akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhiḷḷhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiḷḷhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti.

Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti, paduṭṭhamanaṣaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti⁴.

Micchādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yitṭhaṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā

1. So āha ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmīti jānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmīti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ passāmīti passaṃ vā ahaṃ na passāmīti (Ka)

2. Bhedakā (Ka), bhedetā (Syā, Kam), tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana bhettāti dissati.

3. Kaṇḍakā (Ka)

4. Mā vā ahesunṃ iti vāti (Sī, I, Ka)

opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

441. Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Tividham manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagatam vā araṅṅagatam vā, taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāram pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “chambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti so ajānam vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, jānam vā āha “jānāmī”ti, apassam vā āha “na passāmī”ti, passam vā

āha “passāmī”ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti.

Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti.

Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

442. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ -pa- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamaṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamaṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ -pa-

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Atappānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākiñcaṇñāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”ti. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārīti.

443. Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete¹ saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Sāleyyakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

2. Verañjakasutta

444. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena.

1. Pāṇupetaṃ (Ka)

Assosurū kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇāsaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahaṃtaṃ dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtvā appekacce Bhagavaṃtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṃtaṃ nisīdimsu. Appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamaṃtaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamaṃtaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamaṃtaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamaṃtaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamaṃtaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavaṃtaṃ etadavocum “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. Sādhū no bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena

atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

445. Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatappahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ -pa- taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā -pa- tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā -pa- sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇavāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā -pa- vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā -pa- tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī -pa- aperiyaṇṇavatim anattasamhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhijjhālu hoti -pa- taṃ mamassā”ti. Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā -pa- mā vā ahesun”ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano “natthi dannaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ -pa- sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

446. Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa -pa- taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya -pa- tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā -pa- na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya -pa- samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya -pa- kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dīnnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ -pa- sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

447. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samācārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ

upapajjeyyan”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ -pa- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ. -pa- Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Avihānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Atappānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa-

Viññāṇaṅcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārīti.

448. Evaṃ vutte Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Verañjakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahāvedallasutta

449. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

etadavoca “duppañño duppaññoti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ‘duppañño’ti vuccatī”ti. “Nappajānāti nappajānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “duppañño”ti vuccati. Kiñca nappajānāti. Idam dukkhanti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayoti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhoti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti nappajānāti. “Nappajānāti nappajānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “duppañño”ti vuccatīti.

“Sādhāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Mahakoṭṭhiko āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi “paññavā paññavāti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ‘paññavā’ti vuccatī”ti. “Pajānāti pajānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “paññavā”ti vuccati. Kiñca pajānāti. Idam dukkhanti pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayoti pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhoti pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti pajānāti. “Pajānāti pajānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “paññavā”ti vuccatīti.

“Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccatīti. “Vijānāti vijānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccati. Kiñca vijānāti. Sukhantipi vijānāti, dukkhantipi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhantipi vijānāti. “Vijānāti vijānātī”ti kho āvuso tasmā “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccatīti.

Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā¹ nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti? Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum. Yam hāvuso² pajānāti, taṃ vijānāti. Yam vijānāti, taṃ pajānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti. Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ,

1. Vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā (Ka)

2. Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kam, Ka)

imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā,
viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ. Idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

450. “Vedanā vedanā”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
“vedanā”ti vuccatīti. “Vedeti vedeti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “vedanā”ti vuccati.
Kiñca vedeti. Sukhampi vedeti, dukkhampi vedeti, adukkhamasukhampi
vedeti. “Vedeti vedeti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “vedanā”ti vuccatīti.

“Saññā saññā”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso “saññā”ti
vuccatīti. “Sañjānāti sañjānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “saññā”ti vuccati. Kiñca
sañjānāti. Nīlakampi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohitaṅkampi sañjānāti,
odātampi sañjānāti. “Sañjānāti sañjānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “saññā”ti
vuccatīti.

Yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā
saṃsaṭṭhā, udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ
vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti? Yā cāvuso vedanā
yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca
labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ
paññāpetum. Yaṃ hāvuso¹ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti, taṃ
vijānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā
imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ
paññāpetunti.

451. Nissaṭṭhena hāvuso² pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena
manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyanti. Nissaṭṭhena āvuso pañcahi indriyehi
parisuddhena manoviññāṇena “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇācāyatanānaṃ neyyaṃ.
“Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaṇācāyatanānaṃ neyyaṃ. “Natthi kiñci”ti
ākīñcaññāyatanānaṃ neyyanti. Neyyaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti.
Neyyaṃ kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti. Paññā panāvuso
kimatthiyāti. Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthāti.

1. Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Nissaṭṭhena panāvuso (?)

452. Kati panāvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya, parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro, ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti.

Katihi panāvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā cāti. Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca. Idhāvuso sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassānānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcaṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā cāti.

453. Kati panāvuso bhavāti. Tayome āvuso bhavā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoti. Kathaṃ panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandaṇā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti. Kathaṃ panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti. Avijjāvīrāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti.

454. Katamaṃ panāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānanti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati āvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānanti. Paṭhamaṃ panāvuso jhānaṃ kati-aṅgikanti. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ. Idhāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṇca cित्तेkaggatā ca. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikanti. Paṭhamaṃ panāvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahīnaṃ, kataṅgasamannāgatanti. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ, pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ. Idhāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmacchando

pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatanti.

455. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti.

456. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti.

Āyuraṃ pañāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Usmaṃ pañāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Usmaṃ āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma “āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti. Idāneva pana mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma “usmaṃ āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pañāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti. Tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyapidekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathāpi āvuso telappadīpassa jhāyato accim paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābham paṭicca acci paññāyati. Evameva kho āvuso āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmaṃ āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

457. Teva nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā, te vedaniyā dhammā. Udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā, aññe vedaniyā dhammāti. Na kho āvuso teva āyusaṅkhārā, te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca hāvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā. Na yidaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti. Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti. Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti.

Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni paribhinnāni. Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassapi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu na parikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vipasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno. Idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

458. Kati panāvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti. Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā

samāpattiyā. Sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyāti. Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyā. Sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya. Sabbanimittānañca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

459. Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānanti? Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ.

Katamo cāvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Idhāvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti

uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ
upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso
viññāṇaṅcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ
upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu araññagato vā
rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “suññamidaṃ attena
vā attaniyena vā”ti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso suññatā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso animittā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu
sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittāṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja
viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso
pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā
ca.

Katamo cāvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā
byañjanameva nānaṃ. Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo,
moho pamāṇakaraṇo. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso
appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho
panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo
kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano. Te khīṇāsavassa
bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim
anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā
tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā
rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso
nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo.

Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim̄ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam̄ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho paṇākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānanti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāvedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūḷavedallasutta

460. Evaṃ me sutam̄—ekam̄ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca “sakkāyo sakkāyoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti.

Sādhayyete kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim̄ pañhaṃ apucchi “sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Yāyaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatāti.

“Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodhoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatāti.

“Sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti ayye vuccati, katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Ayameva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. “Taññeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te¹ pañcupādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā, nāpi aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tatha upādānanti.

461. “Kathaṃ panāyye sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī”ti. Idhāvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Vedanaṃ -pa-. Saññaṃ -pa-. Saṅkhāre -pa-. Viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī”ti. Idhāvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Na Vedanaṃ -pa-. Na saññaṃ -pa-. Na saṅkhāre -pa-. Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā

attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadit̥ṭhi na hotīti.

462. “Katamo panāyye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo”ti. Ayameva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. “Ariyo panāyye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato, udāhu asaṅkhato”ti. Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhatoti.

“Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, udāhu tīhi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā. Tīhi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā cāvuso Visākha sammāvācā, yo ca sammākammanto, yo ca sammā-ājīvo. Ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yo ca sammāvāyāmo, yā ca sammāsati, yo ca sammāsamādhī. Ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, yo ca sammāsaṅkappo. Ime dhammā paññakkhandhe saṅgahitāti.

“Katamo panāyye samādhī, katame dhammā samādhinimittā, katame dhammā samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhibhāvanā”ti. Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhī. Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā. Cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā. Yā tesāmyeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, ayaṃ ettha samādhibhāvanāti.

463. “Kati panāyye saṅkhārā”ti. Tayome āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāroti. “Katamo panāyye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti. “Kasmā panāyye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Assāsapassāsā kho

āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyappaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittappaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti.

464. “Kathaṃ panāyye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannoti vā”. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa panāyye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamāṃ nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamāṃ nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāroti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitoti vā”. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa panāyye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamāṃ uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamāṃ uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāroti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ panāyye bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho

āvuso Visākha bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phassoti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa panāyye bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kiṃ poṇam kiṃpabbhāran”ti,
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāranti.

465. “Kati panāyye vedanā”ti. Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāti. “Katamā panāyye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā”ti. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukham sātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayam sukhā vedanā. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkham asātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayam dukkhā vedanā. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayam adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

“Sukhā panāyye vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā”ti. Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā. Dukkha vedanā ṭhitudukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā. Adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhāti.

“Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti.

“Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti.

“Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabban”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti.

“Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Rāgaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “kudāssu nāmāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantī”ti. Iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihāṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāppaccayā domanassaṃ, paṭighaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Avijjāṃ tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānusayo anusetīti.

466. “Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti. “Dukkhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhaṃ vedanā paṭibhāgoti. “Adukkhamasukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgoti. “Avijjāya panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgoti. “Vijjāya panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Vijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgoti. “Vimuttiyā panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Vimuttiyā kho āvuso Visākha

nibbānaṃ paṭibhāgoti. “Nibbānassa panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Accayāsi āvuso¹ Visākha pañhaṃ, nāsakkhi pañhānaṃ pariyantaṃ gahetuṃ. Nibbānogadhaṃ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ nibbānaparāyanaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi. Yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti.

467. Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca “paṇḍitā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Maṃ cepi tvaṃ Visākha etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ, eso cevetassa² attho, evañca naṃ³ dhārehī”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cūḷadhammasamādānasutta

468. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, atthi

1. Accasarāvuso (Sī, I), accassarāvuso (Syā, Kam)

2. Esovetassa (Syā, Kam)

3. Evametam (Sī, Syā, Kam)

bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ.

469. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kho moḷibaddhāhi¹ paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti. Sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tatha dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāma”ti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse māluvāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmim sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāseyyuṃ “mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya², mago vā khādeyya, davaḍāho³ vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ⁴, abijaṃ vā panassā”ti. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābijaṃ neva moro gileyya, na mago khādeyya, na davaḍāho ḍaheyya, na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ, na upacikā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ, bijaṃ ca panassa, taṃ pāvussakena meghena

1. Moḷibandhāhi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Moro vā gileyya, godhā vā khādeyya (Ka)

3. Vanadāho (Ka)

4. Udrabheyyuṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

abhippavuṭṭhaṃ sammadeva viruheyya. Sāssa māluvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī. Sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā māluvābīje anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesum̐¹ ‘mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābījaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā khādeyya, davaḍaḥo vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum̐, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyum̐, abījaṃ vā panassā’ti. Sukho imissā māluvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso’ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhim̐² kareyya, upari viṭabhim̐ karitvā oghanāṃ janeyya, oghanāṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā, te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa “idaṃ kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā māluvābīje anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesum̐¹ ‘mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābījaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā khādeyya, davaḍaḥo vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum̐, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyum̐, abījaṃ vā panassā’ti. Yañcāham̐³ māluvābījahetu dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāmi’ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave santi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso’ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bhāyā samphasso’ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̐ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, te tattha dukkhā tibbā

1. Samassāseyyūṃ (Ka)

2. Viṭapaṃ (Syā-Ṭha)

3. Yaṃ vāhaṃ (Ka), svāhaṃ (Syā, Kam)

kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāma”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ.

470. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na-ehibhaddantiko, natitṭhabhaddantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanaṃ sādiyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷovimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram, na daṇḍamantaram, na musalamantaram, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu. Na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko -pa- sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānīpi dhāreti, masāṇānīpi dhāreti, chavadussānīpi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti, tirīṭānīpi dhāreti, ajīnānīpi dhāreti, ajīnakkhipānīpi dhāreti, kusacīrānīpi dhāreti, vākacīrānīpi dhāreti, phalakacīrānīpi dhāreti, kesakambalānīpi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānīpi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhānīpi dhāreti, kesamassulocānīpi dhāreti, kesamassulocānānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti, āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye

seyyaṃ kappeti¹, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ.

471. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā tibbadosajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukhopi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

472. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānānīti.

1. Passa Mahāsīhanādasutte (111) piṭṭhe.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahādhammasamādānasutta

473. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evaṃadhippāyā ‘aho vata aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyūṃ, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyūṃ’ti, tesāṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃkāmānaṃ evaṃchandānaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetum paccethā”ti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

474. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto sevitaḥ dhamme na jānāti, asevitaḥ dhamme na jānāti, bhajitaḥ dhamme na jānāti, abhajitaḥ dhamme na jānāti. So sevitaḥ dhamme ajānanto asevitaḥ dhamme ajānanto bhajitaḥ dhamme ajānanto abhajitaḥ dhamme ajānanto asevitaḥ dhamme sevati, sevitaḥ dhamme na sevati, abhajitaḥ dhamme bhajati, bhajitaḥ dhamme na bhajati. Tassa asevitaḥ dhamme sevato sevitaḥ dhamme asevato abhajitaḥ dhamme bhajato bhajitaḥ dhamme abhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto sevitabbe dhamme jānāti, asevitabbe dhamme jānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme jānāti, abhajitabbe dhamme jānāti. So sevitabbe dhamme jānanto asevitabbe dhamme jānanto bhajitabbe dhamme jānanto abhajitabbe dhamme jānanto asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, sevitabbe dhamme sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitabbe dhamme sevato abhajitabbe dhamme abhajato bhajitabbe dhamme bhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno.

475. Cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ.

476. Tatra bhikkhave yamidam¹ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidam dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ

1. Yacidam (Sī)

paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (4)

477. Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ

parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Tam kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā tam viddasuno. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ, tam vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ”ti, tam vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto tam sevati, tam na parivajjeti, tassa tam sevato tam aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Tam kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā tam viddasuno. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ, tam vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ”ti, tam vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto tam sevati, tam na parivajjeti, tassa tam sevato tam aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Tam kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā tam viddasuno. (4)

478. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti, kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ. (1)

479. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārī hoti, kāmesumicchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. (2)

480. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ

paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇī paccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpānaccitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākam. (3)

481. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākam. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya

vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni. (4)

482. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo, tamenam evam vadeyyum “ambho purisa ayam tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva¹. Tassa te pivato² ceva nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivivā³ ca pana maraṇam vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhan”ti. So tam appaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa tam pivato ceva nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivivā ca pana maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam dhammasamādānam vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ. (1)

483. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpānīyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo, tamenam evam vadeyyum “ambho purisa ayam āpānīyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivato⁴ kho chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivivā ca pana maraṇam vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhan”ti. So tam

1. Piva (Sī, I)

2. Pipato (Sī, I)

3. Pivā (Sī)

4. Pivatopi (Ka)

appaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivatohi kho chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ. (2)

484. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍukarogī, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivatohi kho nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī”ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivatohi kho nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ. (3)

485. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitaṃ ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa idaṃ dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitaṃ ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivato ceva chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī”ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivato ceva chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ. (4)

486. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ātāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca. Evameva kho bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ, tadanñe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇaparappavāde abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate cāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahādhammasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vīmaṃsakasutta

487. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena¹ Tathāgate samannesanā kātabbā Sammāsambuddho vā no vā iti viññāyā”ti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

488. Vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena dvīsu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī”ti, tato naṃ uttarim samannesati “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī”ti, tato naṃ uttarim samannesati “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno

1. Ājānantena (I, Ka), ajānantena kinti (?)

evaṃ jānāti “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassā”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassā”ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, udāhu ittarasamāpanno”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno”ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, saṃvijjanta’ssa idhekacce ādīnavā”ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti, yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto, atha’ssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti”ti. Tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati “abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Tañce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyuhṃ “ke panāyasmato ākārā ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi, abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya “tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṃghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto, ye ca tattha sugatā, ye ca tattha duggatā, ye ca tattha gaṇamanusāsanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisesu saṃdissanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisenā anupalittā, nāyamāyasmā taṃ tena

avajānāti. Sammukhā kho pana metaṃ Bhagavato sutam̐ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ‘abhayūparato hamasmi, nāhamasmi bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassā’ti’.

489. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatova uttarim̐ paṭipucchitabbo “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vāti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vāti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassa, etaṃpathohamasmi etaṃgocaro¹, no ca tena tammayo”ti.

Evaṃvādir̐ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamtum̐ dhammassavanāya, tassa Satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ gacchati, Satthari pasīdati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho”ti. Tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum̐ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ “ke panāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi ‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Saṅgho’ti”. Sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya “idhāham̐ āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐ dhammassavanāya. Tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me

1. Etapathohamasmi etagocaro (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I)

āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapapaṇītaṃ
kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmim̐ dhamme abhiññāya
idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ, Satthari pasīdim̐
‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno
saṃgho’ti”.

490. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi
byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā nivittihā hoti, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ākāravatī saddhā dassanamūlikā dalhā asamhāriyā samaṇena vā
brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasim̐.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti. Evañca pana
Tathāgato dhammatāsusamanniṭṭho hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanduntī.

Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Kosambiyasutta

491. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati
Ghositarāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā
kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti. Te
na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim̐ upenti, na ca
aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim̐ upenti. Atha kho aññataro
bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “idha bhante Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā
kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, te na
ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim̐ upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ
nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim̐ upenti”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu
mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi, Satthā vo āyasmante āmantetī”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca “Sathā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, tena ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upetha”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ -pa- mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho cāti. No hetam bhante. Iti kira bhikkhave yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, neva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ -pa- na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha. Te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upetha. Tam hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

492. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi, chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha, idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo

piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (2)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ manokammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (3)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattaṁpi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (4)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (5)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyātitakkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (6)

Ime kho bhikkhave cha sāraṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattanti. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave channaṁ sāraṇīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ¹ etaṁ saṅghāṭanikaṁ yadidaṁ yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ etaṁ saṅghāṭanikaṁ yadidaṁ kūṭaṁ. Evameva kho bhikkhave imesaṁ channaṁ sāraṇīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ etaṁ

1. Saṅgāhikaṁ (?)

saṅghāṭanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

493. Kathaṅca bhikkhave yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṅṅagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṅṅāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ”ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudanto viharati, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti “natthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyā”ti. Idamassa paṭhamāṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

494. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin”ti. So evaṃ pajānāti “imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin”ti. Idamassa dutiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

495. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño

samaṇo vā bhāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato”ti. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāyāham diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, natthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato”ti. Idamassa tatiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

496. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattim āpajjati, yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādēna vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippameva paṭisaṃharati. Evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattim āpajjati, yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa catuttham ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

497. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī taruṇavacchā thambañca ālumpati, vacchakañca apacinati. Evameva kho

bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tatha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa pañcamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

498. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikātvā manasikatvā sabbacetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa chaṭṭhaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

499. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa sattamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

500. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpatti phalāsacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ

1. Sabbacetaso (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) sabbam cetasā (Ka)

sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiṭṭhalasamannāgato hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Kosambiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

9. Brahmanimantanikasutta

501. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ekamidāham bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhagavane Sālarājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ Subhagavane Sālarājamūle antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna maṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa, svāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ “avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā. Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃyeva samānaṃ ‘niccaṃ’ti vakkhati, addhuvaṃyeva samānaṃ ‘dhuvaṃ’ti vakkhati, asassataṃyeva samānaṃ ‘sassataṃ’ti vakkhati, akevalaṃyeva

samānaṃ ‘kevalan’ti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ ‘acavanadhamman’ti vakkhati. Yattha ca pana jāyati jīyati mīyati cavati upapajjati, tañca vakkhati ‘idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati’ti, santañca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ ‘natthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ’ti vakkhati’ti.

502. Atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca “bhikkhu bhikkhu metamāsado, metamāsado. Eso hi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā¹ vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Ahesuṃ kho ye bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇo lokasmiṃ pathavīgarahakā pathavījigucchakā āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā devagarahakā devajigucchakā pajāpatigarahakā pajāpatijigucchakā brahmagarahakā brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ ye pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ pathavīpasāmsakā pathavābhinandino āpapasāmsakā āpābhinandino tejapasāmsakā tejābhinandino vāyapasāmsakā vāyābhinandino bhūtapasāmsakā bhūtābhinandino devapasāmsakā devābhinandino pajāpatipasāmsakā pajāpatābhinandino brahmapasāmsakā brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Taṃ tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi—ingha tvaṃ mārīsa yadeva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. Mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso sirim āgacchantim daṇḍena paṭippaṇāmeyya, seyyathāpi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca pathavim virādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. Ingha tvaṃ mārīsa yadeva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. Mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmaparisam sannipatitan’ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave māro pāpimā brahmaparisam upanesi.

1. Sajjitā (Syā, Kam, Ka), sañjitā (Sī, I)

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave maram papimantam etadavocam “janami kho tatham papima, ma tvam mannittho ‘na mam janati’ti, maro tvamasi papima. Yo ceva papima brahma ya ca brahmaparisā ye ca brahmapārisajjā, sabbeva tava hatthagatā sabbeva tava vasāngatā, tuyham hi papima evam hoti ‘esopi me assa hatthagato, esopi me assa vasāngato’ti, aham kho pana papima neva tava hatthagato, neva tava vasāngato”ti.

503. Evam vutte bhikkhave Bako brahma mam etadavoca “aham hi marisa niccamyeva samanam ‘niccan’ti vadami, dhuvamyeva samanam ‘dhuvan’ti vadami, sassatamyeva samanam ‘sassatan’ti vadami, kevalamyeva samanam ‘kevalan’ti vadami, acavanadhammayeva samanam ‘acavanadhamman’ti vadami. Yattha ca pana na jayati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, tadevāham vadami ‘idam hi na jayati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati’ti, asantañca panañnam uttari nissaraṇam ‘natthañnam uttari nissaraṇan’ti vadami. Ahesum kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmim yāvatakam tuyham kasiṇam āyu, tāvatakam tesam tapokammameva ahosi. Te kho evam jāneyyum santañca panañnam uttari nissaraṇam ‘atthañnam uttari nissaraṇan’ti, asantam vā añnam uttari nissaraṇam ‘natthañnam uttari nissaraṇan’ti. Tam tatham bhikkhu evam vadami—na cevañnam uttari nissaraṇam dakkhissasi, yāvadeva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasi. Sace kho tvam bhikkhu pathavim ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bhāhiteyyo. Sace āpam. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahma ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bhāhiteyyo”ti.

Ahampi kho evam brahme janami “sace pathavim ajjhossami, opasāyiko te bhavissami vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bhāhiteyyo. Sace āpam. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahma ajjhossami, opasāyiko te bhavissami vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bhāhiteyyo”ti. Api ca te aham brahme gatim ca pajānami, jutim ca pajānami “evam mahiddhiko Bako brahma, evam mahānubhāvo Bako brahma, evam mahesakkho Bako brahma”ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiṃ ca pajānāsi, jutiṃ ca pajānāsi
“evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ
mahesakkho Bako brahmā”ti.

“Yāvata candimasūriyā, pariharanti disā bhanti virocānā.

Tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattate¹ vaso.

Paroparaṃ ca² jānāsi, atho rāgavirāginam.

Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam, sattānam āgatiṃ gatin”ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ brahme gatiṃ ca pajānāmi, jutiṃ ca pajānāmi “evaṃ
mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ
mahesakkho Bako brahmā”ti.

504. Atthi kho brahme añño kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi,
tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho brahme Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato
tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsenā sā satī pamuṭṭhā. Tena taṃ
tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ
brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva
tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho brahme Subhakiṇho nāma kāyo. Vehapphalo nāma
kāyo. Abhibhū nāma kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi
passāmi. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto
nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. Pathaviṃ kho ahaṃ brahme
pathavito abhiññāya yāvata pathaviyā pathavattena ananubhūtaṃ,
tadabhiññāya pathaviṃ nāpahosiṃ, pathaviyā nāpahosiṃ, pathavito
nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ meti nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evaṃpi kho
ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho
ahameva tayā bhiyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Tejaṃ kho ahaṃ
brahme -pa-. Vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Bhūte kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-.
Deve kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Pajāpatiṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Brahmaṃ
kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Ābhassare kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Subhakiṇhe kho
ahaṃ

1. Vattatī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Parovarañca (Sī, I)

brahme -pa-. Vehapphale kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Abhibhuṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Sabbam kho ahaṃ brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, tadabhiññāya sabbam nāpahosiṃ, sabbasmim nāpahosiṃ, sabbato nāpahosiṃ, sabbam meti nāpahosiṃ, sabbam nābhivadiṃ. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhīyyoti.

Sace kho mārisa sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Tadabhiññāya mā heva te rittakameva ahoṣi, tucchakameva ahoṣīti.

Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pabhaṃ, taṃ pathaviyā pathavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejjassa tejjattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇhānaṃ Subhakiṇhattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ, abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ.

Handa carahi¹ te mārisa passa antaradhāyāmīti. Handa carahi me tvaṃ brahme antaradhāyassu, sace visahasīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā “antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassā”ti nevassu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakam brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ “handa carahi te brahme antaradhāyāmī”ti. Handa carahi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu, sace visahasīti. Atha kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsīm “ettāvatā brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṅca me sossanti², na ca maṃ dakkhantī”ti antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīm—

“Bhavevāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā, bhavaṅca vibhavesinaṃ.
Bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kiñci, nandiṅca na upādiyin”ti.

1. Handa ca hi (Sī, I)

2. Saddameva suyanti (Ka)

Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutatittajātā ahesuṃ “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā, na ca vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, yathāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito, bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlam bhavam udabbhī”ti.

505. Atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataram brahmapārisajjam anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca “sace kho tvaṃ mārisa evaṃ pajānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ anubuddho. Mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakanam dhammam desesi mā pabbajitānam, mā sāvakesu gedhimakāsi mā pabbajitesu. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakanam dhammam desesuṃ pabbajitānam, sāvakesu gedhimakāsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakanam dhammam desetvā pabbajitānam, sāvakesu gedhitacittā pabbajitesu kāyassa bheda pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ ye pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakanam dhammam desesuṃ na pabbajitānam, na sāvakesu gedhimakāsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakanam dhammam desetvā na pabbajitānam, na sāvakesu gedhitacittā na pabbajitesu kāyassa bheda pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tam tāham bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi iṅgha tvaṃ mārisa apposukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāramanuyutto viharassu. Anakkhātāṃ kusalam hi mārisa mā param ovadāhi”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave māram pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ “jānāmi kho tāham pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho ‘na maṃ jānāti’ti. Māro tvamasī pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi. Ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi. Tuyham hi pāpima evaṃ hoti ‘yesam samaṇo Gotamo dhammam desessati, te me visayam upātivattissanti’ti. Asammāsambuddhāva pana

te pāpima samānā ‘Sammāsambuddhāmhā’ti paṭijānimsu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima Sammāsambuddhova samāno ‘Sammāsambuddhomhī’ti paṭijānāmi. Desentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova, adesentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova. Upanentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādisova, anupanentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādisova. Tam kissa hetu, Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anupādadhammā. Seyyathāpi pāpima tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḥiyā. Evameva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā”ti.

Iti hi daṃ māraṣṣa ca anālapanaṭāya brahmuno ca abhinimantaṇaṭāya, tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇaṣṣa brahmanimantaṇikaṃteva adhivacaṇanti.

Brahmanimantaṇikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Māratajjanīyasutta

506. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmogallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmogallānaṣṣa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamaṇupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānaṣṣa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho me kucchi garugaro viya¹ māśācitaṃ maññe”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭhamaṇupaviṭṭhaṃ.

1. Garu garu viya (Sī, I, Ṭikāyaṃ pāṭhantaṃ)

Disvāna mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca “nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi “ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha ‘nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’ti. Yopissa so Satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana¹ maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca “evaṃpi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho ‘na maṃ jānātī’ti, Māro tvamasi pāpima, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti ‘ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yopissa so satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī’ti”.

Atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi “jānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evamāha ‘nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’ti”. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

507. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitāṃ, disvāna mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca—etthāpi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho “na maṃ passatī”ti. Eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ, tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī. Tassā tvaṃ putto so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo ahosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa Vidhurasañjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvatā kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa

1. Kuto ca pana (Syā)

Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā. Tesu na ca koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho evaṃ¹ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuroteva² samaññā udapādi.

Āyasmā pana pāpima Sañjīvo araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi appakasireneva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūtapubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo aññatarasmim rukkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinno hoti. Addasaṃsu kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna tesam etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, ayam samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato, handa naṃ dahāmā”ti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca gomayaṅca saṃkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato Sañjīvassa kāye upacinitvā aggim datvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphoṭevā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasaṃsu kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesam etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, ayam samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato, svāyam paṭisañjīvito”ti. Iminā kho evaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Sañjīvassa Sañjīvoteva³ samaññā udapādi.

508. Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etadahosi “imesam kho aham bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ, etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ

1. Etaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuroteva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sañjīvo Sañjīvotveva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Dūsī māro labhetha otāran”ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi “etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattam, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāran”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvisiṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsanti rosetti vihesenti “ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā¹ bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma kotthu nadītīre macche maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭīre mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭīre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti”ti.

Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaronti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

1. Kaṇhā (Syā, Kam, Ka)

509. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ
 Sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi “anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave
 brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante
 kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma
 tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ
 vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha
 otāranti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā
 viharatha. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā
 viharatha. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-.
 Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. Tathā dutiyaṃ.
 Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena
 mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharathā”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena Bhagavatā Arahātā
 Sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi
 rukkhamūlagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ
 pharitvā vihariṃsu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti
 uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ
 mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
 abyābajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-.
 Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ
 pharitvā vihariṃsu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti
 uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ
 upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
 abyābajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu.

510. Atha kho pāpima Dūssissa māraṃ etadahosi “evaṃpi kho ahaṃ
 karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi
 āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ, etha
 tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaroṭha garuṃ karoṭha

mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ”ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaraṃti garuṃ karaṃti mānenti pūjenti.

Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaraṃti. Yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti.

511. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi “anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassino kāye viharatha, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino¹ sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhamaḷagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi asubhānupassino kāye viharimṃsu, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

512. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsī māro aññataraṃ

1. Anabhiratasaññino (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

kumārakaṃ¹ anvāvisitvā sakkharaṃ gahe tvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sīse pahāramadāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi². Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohitena gaḷantena Kakusandhaṃyeva Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi “na vāyaṃ Dūsī māro mattamaññāsi”ti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima Dūsī māro tamhā ca ṭhānā cavi, mahānirayaṃ ca upapajji.

Tassa kho pana pāpima Mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā honti Chaphassāyataniko itipi Saṅkusamāhato itipi Paccattavedaniyo itipi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “yadā kho te³ mārīsa saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya. Atha naṃ tvaṃ jāneyyāsi vassasahassaṃ me niraye paccamānassā”ti. So kho ahaṃ pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmim Mahāniraye apaccim. Dasavassasahassāni tasseva Mahānirayassa Ussade apaccim vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo hoti seyyathāpi manussassa. Evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathāpi macchassa.

513. Kīdiso nirayo āsi, yattha Dūsī apaccatha.

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja, Kakusandhaṃca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā.

Īdiso nirayo āsi, yattha Dūsī apaccatha.

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja, Kakusandhaṃca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.

Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti, vimānā kappatṭhāyino.

Veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā, accimanto pabhassarā.

Accharā tattha naccanti, puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

1. Kumāraṃ (Sī, I)

2. Sīsaṃ te bhindissāmīti (Ka)

3. Yato te (Ka)

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena codito, bhikkhu saṅghassa pekkhato.
Migāramātupāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.
Iddhibalenupatthaddho, saṃvejesi ca devatā.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayantapāsāde, Sakkaṃ so paripucchati.
Api vāsava jānāsi, taṇhākkhayavimuttiyo.
Tassa Sakko viyākāsi, pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo brahmaṃ paripucchati, Sudhammāyābhito sabhaṃ.
Ajjāpi tyāvuso diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu.
Passasi vītivattantaṃ, Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ.

Tassa brahmā viyākāsi, anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ.
Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.

Passāmi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ.
Sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ, ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāmeruno kūṭaṃ, vimokkhena aphasseyi.
Vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati¹, ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmīti.
 Bālo ca jalitaṃ aggiṃ, āsajja naṃ sa ḍayhati.
 Evameva tuvaṃ māra, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.
 Sayāṃ ḍahissasi attānaṃ, bālo aggiṃva saṃphusaṃ.
 Apuññaṃ pasavī māro, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.
 Kinnu maññasi pāpima, na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.
 Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ, cirarattāya antaka.
 Māra nibbinda Buddhama, āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.
 Iti māraṃ atajjesi, bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane.
 Tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhāyathāti.

Māratajjanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Cūlayamakavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sāleyya Verañjaduve ca tuṭṭhi, Cūlamahādhammasamādānaṃ.
 Vīmaṃsakā Kosambi ca brāhmaṇo, Dūsī ca Māro dasamaṃ ca vaggo.

Sāleyyavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

Idaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ

Mūlapariyāyo ceva, sihanādo ca uttamo.
 Kakaco ceva gosinṅo, sāleyyo ca ime pañca.

Mūlapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

1. Veṭṭhayati (Sī)

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷiyā

Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko		Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]			[Ā]	
Aggiparicariyāya suddhi	116		Āyu usmaṃ	369
Aṭṭha parisā	104		Āvāsena suddhi	116
Attavādupādānaṃ	191		Āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya	28
Attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ	137		Āsavo	68
Attānaṃ evaṃ			Āḷāro Kālāmo	220
paccavekkhitabbaṃ	139		[I]	
Attukkaṃsakā	22		Icchāvacarā	36
Adhivāsana	13		Iddhividhaṃ	41, 98
Anaṅgaṇova samāno	31		[U]	
Anariyā pariyesanā	217		Udako Rāmaputto	222
Appassādā kāmā	126		Uddhumāyikā	197
Abhikkhaṇaṃ	197		Upakkilesā	43
Abhijjhālū	21		Upako ājīvako	227
Ariyasāvako	57		Upapattiyā suddhi	116
Ariṭṭho bhikkhu	182		Upādānāni	62, 95
Ariyā pariyesanā	218		Upāyāso	83
Alagaddatthiko	186		[E]	
Avijjā	67		Ekāyano	70
Avihimsakā	50		Eḷamūgā	24
Aveccappasādena samannā-			[Ka]	
gato	45		Kakacūpamaṃ	181
Asisūnā	198		Kakusandho Bhagavā	411
[Ā]			Kaṅkhī	22
Ākaṅkheyya	39		Kāmahetu	120-121
Ājaṇṇaratho	175		Kāmānaṃ ādīnavo	120
Āpodhātu	244		Kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ	122
Āyatanāni	65			

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Cha]	
Kāyabhāvanā	300	Channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ	10
Kāyānupassī	70	Chambhī bhīrukajātikā	23
Kāyena adhammacariyā	355	Chayimāni diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni	188
Kāyena dhammacariyā	357	Chayime dhammā	396
Kālī nāma dāsī	176	[Ja]	
Kisābalakā	288	Jarādhammaṃ	217
Kiḷāpanakāni	333	Jarā	82
Kudālapīṭakam	178	Jarāmarañam	61
Kummo	198	Jāti	61, 82
Kullūpamaṃ	187	Jātidhammaṃ	217
Kusītā	23	Jāṇussoṇi	20, 232
Kosambiyam bhikkhū	395	[Ta]	
[Kha]		Taṇhā	63, 85
Khīṇāsavabhūmi	5	Taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto	321
[Ga]		Tatiyā upamā	308
Gabbhassāvakkanti	332	Tatiyam jhānam	165
Gopālako	281	Tatiyam nāṇam	399
Gopitaro	288	Tathāgatabhūmi	7
Gosiṅgasālavanam	273	Tayo kulaputtā	271
[Ca]		Tayome saṅkhārā	375
Caṅgavāram	198	Taruṅako	288
Catasso yoniyo	105	Tiṇukkam	180
Cattārimāni dhammasamādā-		Tisso upamā	307
nāni	379, 385	Tejodhātu	245
Cattārome āhārā	327	[Da]	
Catuttham jhānam	165, 370	Dammagāvo	288
Catuttham nāṇam	399	Dāyapālo	266
Cittabhāvanam	301	Diṭṭhinissayam	191
Cittānupassī	76	Dukkhanirodhagāminī	
Cutūpapātañāṇāya	27, 165	paṭipadā	60
		Dukkhanirodho	60

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]		[Pa]	
Dukkhasamudayo	59	Pañca cetokhilā	145
Dukkhaṃ	59	Pañca cetasovinibandhā	146
Dutiyā upamā	308	Pañca nimittāni	167
Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ	164	Pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni	290
Dutiyāṃ ñāṇaṃ	398	Pañcamāṃ ñāṇaṃ	400
Duppaññajātiko	287	Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū	227
Duppañño	366	Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu	78
Dūsī nāma māro	408	Pañcime vacanapathā	178
Domanassaṃ	83	Paññāvā	366
Dovacassakaraṇā	133	Paṭisevanā	12
Dvidhā katvā vitakke	161	Paṭhamā upamā	307
Dvidhā patho	198	Paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ	164, 368
Dvemā pariyesaṇā	217	Paṭhamāṃ ñāṇaṃ	398
[Dha]		Pathaviḍhātu	242
Dhammadāyādā	15	Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā	158
Dhammānupassī	76	Paraṇāyako	271
Dhātuso paccavekkhati	73	Paridevo	83
[Na]		Parivajjanā	13
Na manasikaraṇīyā	11	Palīpapalipanno	54
Nāgasamālo	117	Piṅgalakoccho	257
Nāgo	198	Puṇṇo mantāṇiputto	200
Nāmarūpaṃ	65	Puthujjanabhūmi	1
Nivāpabhojanā	206	Pubbenivāsānussati-	
Nivāpo	210	ñāṇāya	26, 165
Nivāpaṃ	206	[Pha]	
Nevāpikaparīsā	210	Phassakāyā	64
Nevāpiko	210	[Ba]	
[Pa]		Bako brahmā	401
Pañca kāmagaṇā	120, 127	Biḷārabhastā	180
Pañca gatiyo	106		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]		[Ra]	
Buddhacakkhunā	225	Rathavinītaṃ	203
Bojjhaṅgesu	80	Rūpānaṃ ādīnavo	123
Byādhidhammaṃ	218	Rūpānaṃ assādo	122
Byāpannacittā	21	Rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ	124
Brahmaparisā	406	[La]	
Brahmā Sahampati	224	Laṅgī	197
Brāhmaṇo	197	Lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā	49
[Bha]		[Va]	
Bhayabheravaṃ	20	Vacchatariyo	288
Bhayabhoga	207	Vajirapāṇi yakkho	294
Bhavo	62	Vanappatthapariyāyam	149
Bhāvanā	14	Vammiko	196
[Ma]		Vācāya adhammacariyā	355
Majjhimā paṭipadā	19	Vācāya dhammacariyā	357
Madhupiṇḍikaṃ	161	Vāyodhātu	246
Manasā adhammacariyā	356	Viññāṇakāyā	66
Manasā dhammacariyā	358	Viññāṇaṃ	366
Maraṇadhammaṃ	218	Vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅṭhānaṃ	170
Mahācundo	48	Vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo	168
Mahānāmo Sakko	126	Vinodanā	14
Mahāmoggallāno	407	Vippayogo dukkho	83
Māro pāpimā	402	Visamaṃ titthaṃ	53
Migaḷatā	210	Vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ	319
Muṭṭhassaṭṭi	24	Vedanā	367
Moḷiyaphagguno	173	Vedanākāyā	64
Mamsapesi	198	Vedanānupassī	75
[Ya]		Vedanānaṃ assādo	124
Yaññena suddhi	116	Vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ	125
		Vedehikā nāma gahapatānī	176

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sakadāgāmī	40	Sammāsaṅkappo	88
Sakkāyadiṭṭhi	374	Sammāsati	89
Sakkāyanirodhagāmini		Sammāsamādhi	89
paṭipadā	374	Sallekhā	49
Sakkāyanirodho	374	Sāṅgaṇova samāno	30
Sakkāyasamudayo	373	Sāti bhikkhu	323
Sakkāyo	373	Sīhanādam	92
Sakko	154, 318	Sundarikabhāradvājo	47
Saṅkhārā	67	Sunakkhatto	97
Saccako	289, 299	Sekkhabhūmi	5
Saññā	367	Sokadhammaṃ	218
Sattamaṃ ṇāṇaṃ	400	Soko	83
Sattham	197	Sotāpanno	40
Sappaññajātiko	287	Sovacassakaraṇā	135
Sampajānakārī	72	Samkilesadhammaṃ	218
Sampannasīlā	39	Samvarā	12
Sampayogo dukkho	83	Samśarena suddhi	115
Samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ	349		
Sammā-ājīvo	89	[Ha]	
Sammākammanto	88	Hatthipadopamo	241
Sammādiṭṭhi	57, 88	Hatthipadaṃ	236
Sammāvācā	88		
Sammāvāyāmo	89		

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapotthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapotthakaṃ,
Kaṃ = Kambojapotthakaṃ, I = Inḡalisapotthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci
Marammapotthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapotthakesu
dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[A]

Akuppā no vimutti = Akuppā nesaṃ vimutti (Ka)	230
Akukkukajātaṃ = Akukkuṭajātaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	296
Agacchiṃ = Agañchiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	346
Agaruṃ katvā = Agarukatvā (Sī) Agarukarivā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)	158
Accayāsi āvuso = Accasarāvuso (Sī, I) Accassarāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ)	379
Acchecchi = Acchejji (Ka)	15
Ajajjitaṃ = Ajaddhukaṃ (Sī, I) Jaddhukaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	312
Ajjhattikañceva = Ajjhattikañce (Sī, Syā, I)	248
Ajjhohāreyyūṃ = Ajjhohareyyūṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	312
Ajjhohāressāma = Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	312
Aṇaṇa = Anaṇa (bahūsu)	225
Aṇḍakā = Kaṇḍakā (Ka)	356
Antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā = Antaraṭṭhake himapātasamayā (Sī, I)	113
Atimuttakamālaṃ = Adhimuttakamālaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	38
Atthi kho vo = Atthi kho bho (Syā, Ka)	130
Adukkhamasukhaṃ vā = Adukkhamasukhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	75
Addāvalepanā = Aṭṭāvalepanā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	121
Adhippayāso = Adhippāyo (Ka-Sī, Syā, I) Adhippayogo (Ka)	93

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Andhībhūtasmiṃ = Andhabhūtasmiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	227
Adhobhāgaṅgamanīyā = Adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	54
Anattamano = Attamano (Sī, I)	147
Anabhiratisaññino = Anabhiratasaññino (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	412
Anāvutṭhapubbo = Anāvutṭhapubbo (Sī, I)	116
Anuppabandhehi = Appabaddhehi (Sī, I)	274
Anuminitabbaṃ = Anumānitabbaṃ (Sī)	137
Anusaṃyāyitvā = Anusaṃsāvetvā (Sī) Anusāvetvā (Ṭīkā)	270
Anottāpī = Anottappī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	52
Apagatasambandhāni = Apagatanhārusambandhāni (Syā)	74
Apariyādinnā = Apariyādiṇṇā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	117
Apāpuritvā = Avāpuritvā (Sī)	36
Apāpuretaṃ = Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)	225
Abyābajjhaparamatāya = Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	
Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Ka)	13
Abyābajjhena = Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Abyāpajjena (Ka)	
Aṅguttaratikanipāṭaṭīkā oloketabbā.	178
Abbhakkhānaṃ = Abbhācikkhanaṃ (Ka)	182
Abbhayena = Abyayena (Sī, I)	343
Abhinivajjetvā = Abhinissajjetvā (Syā, Kaṃ)	170
Abhinivatteyya = Abhinivajjeyya (Sī, I)	168
Abhisāṅkhāsi = Abhisāṅkhāresi (Ka) Abhisāṅkhāreti (Syā, Kaṃ)	320
Amāyā = Amāyāvitā (Ka)	54
Asammuṭṭhā = Appammuṭṭhā (Syā, Kaṃ)	26
Ahu = Ahunaññaeva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	322

[Ā]

Ājīvako = Ājīviko (Sī, I, Ka)	227
Ādiyā = Ādissā (Sī, Syā, I)	15

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ā]

Āpodhātu kuppati = Pathavīdhātu kuppati (Ka) 243

Āvuṭā'ti = Āvaṭāti (Sī) Āvutā (Syā) 224

[U]

Uccāretvā = Uccopetvā (Ka) 188

Uṭṭhaheyyum̐ = Udrabheyyum̐ (Sī, I, Ka) 380

Uttiṇṇassa = Tiṇṇassa (I, Ka) 188

Uttari = Uttarim̐ (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I) 58

Uparibhāgaṅgamanīyā = Uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I) 54

Uparibhāgāya = Uparibhāvāya (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I) 54

Upādinnaṃ = Upādiṇṇaṃ (I, Ka) 242

Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Ka) 345

[Ū]

Ūhaññīti = Ugghāṭīti (Syā, Kam̐, Ka) Ūhanīti (I) 163

Ūhananti = Ūhanti (Sī) Ohananti (Syā, Kam̐) Uhananti (Ka) 310

[E]

Ekodi hoti = Ekodibhoti (Syā, Kam̐, Ka) 168

Ekodim̐ karomi = Ekodikaromi (I) 163

Etamahaṃ = Etampahaṃ (Sī, I) 103

Evañca naṃ = Evametaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam̐) 379

Evaṃ anatīto'ti = Etaṃ anatītoti (Sī, I) 73

Eso cevetassa = Esovetassa (Syā, Kam̐) 379

[O]

Ojāpahaṇiyo = Ojahaṇiyo (Ka) 176

[Ka]

Kathalaṃ = Kaṭhalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I) Nvādivuttiyā sameti. 180

Kāyabhāvanampi = Kāyabhāvanaṃ hi (Sī, I, Ka) 301

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kārā = Sakkārā (Ka)	193
Kālaṅkatā = Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	40
Kiṇhā = Kaṇhā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka) Yadi panettha “kaṇhā”ti saṁvaṇṇanā na bhavēyya, idameva yuttataraṁ.	410
Kisābalake = Kisabalake (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) kisasaddo cettha appatthavācako.	287
Kimkusalagavesī = Kimkusalaṁ gavesī (Ka)	220
Kimilo = Kimbilo (Sī, I, Ka)	266
Kuṭhāriṁ = Kudhāriṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	296
Kudālapīṭakaṁ = Kuddālapīṭakaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	178
Kutossa = Kutassa (Sī, Syā, I)	233
Kumārakaṁ = Kumāraṁ (Sī, I)	413
Ketabino = Keṭubhino (bahūsu)	38
Kodhasāmantā = Kodhasāantaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)	133
Konāmo ayaṁ = Konāmāyaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	161

[Kha]

Khaṇḍadantaṁ = Khaṇḍadantiṁ (Sī, I)	123
-------------------------------------	-----

[Ga]

Gathito = Gadhito (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	217
Gaddhabādhipubbassa = Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)	182
Garugaro viya = Garugaru viya (Sī, I) Ṭīkāyaṁ pāṭhantarametaṁ.	407
Garubhāraṁ = Garumbhāraṁ (Sī, I)	332
Garuṁ kareyyuṁ = Garukareyyuṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	34
Gāmaṇḍalā = Gomaṇḍalā (bahūsu) Cariyāpīṭaka-aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā, Majjhimaṇṇāsake assalāyanasuttampi.	113

[Ca]

Caṅgavāraṁ = Paṅkavāraṁ (Syā) Caṅkavāraṁ (Ka)	196
Catutthaṁ = Catutthiṁ (Sī, I) Uparipaṇṇāsake Saḷāyatana- vibhaṅgasutte tatheva āgatā “catutthī disā”ti.	46

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ca]

Catumahāpathe = Cātummahāpathe (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	73
Cātumahābhūtikassa = Cātummahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	197
Cātumahārājikaparisā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	104
Cetasovinibandhā = Cetasovinibaddhā (Sī) Cetovinibaddhā (Sārattha)	145
Cetokhilā = Cetokhīlā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	145
Celaṇḍukena = Celaṇḍakena (Ka)	204
Codito = Cudito (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	133

[Cha]

Chakaṇakāyapi = Pakatṭhiyāpi (Sī)	121
Chaḍḍaniyadhammo = Chaḍḍiyadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	16
Chabbaggiyā = Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Chabbaggo (I)	229

[Ja]

Jaṅghāvihāraṁ = Jaṅghavihāraṁ (Ka)	154
Jaṭilakattameva = Jaṭilakatte ceva (Ka)	351
Jighacchādubbalya = Jighacchādubballa (Sī, I)	16
Jegucchatā ca = Jegucchitā ca (I, Ka)	36

[Tha]

Thitāni = Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, I)	225
----------------------------------	-----

[Da]

Ḍaṁseyya = Ḍaseyya (Sī, I)	186
----------------------------	-----

[Ta]

Tathā taṁ = Tathā naṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	293
Taṇhupādinna = Taṇhupādiṇṇassa (I, Ka)	243
Tattha`me (Tattha + imeti padacchedo) = Tattha no (Ka)	194

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ta]

Tā chetvā = Tacchetvā (Sī, Syā, I)	176
Tālamattāṃpi = Tālaṃpi (Sī)	245
Tibbānaṃ = Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	13
Tilakāhatagattāṃ = Tilakāhatagattāṃ (bahūsu) Aṭṭhakathā Ṭīkā oloketabbā.	123
Tissaṃ vedanāyaṃ = Tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ (Sī, Syā)	294
Tūriyasatehi = Turiyasatehi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	319
[Tena layena] = [] Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu natthi.	271
Te bhindantā = Vobhindantā (Sī, I) Vi + ava + bhindantā.	233

[Tha]

Theto = Ṭheto (Syā, Kaṃ)	237
--------------------------	-----

[Da]

Daṇḍavākarāhi = Daṇḍavāgurāhi (Syā, Kaṃ)	208
Davaḍāho = Vanadāho (Ka)	380
Dassāvīne = Dassāvīno (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	225
Dalhadhammā = Dalhadhammo (bahūsu)	117
Disvā = Diṭṭhā (Sī, I, Ka)	320
Dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ = Dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	84
Dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ = Dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	86
Dukkhaṃ vā = Dukkhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	75
Desassu = Desetu (Syā, Ka)	225

[Dha]

Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	274
---------------------------------	-----

[Na]

Na khvayye = Na kho ayye (Sī, I)	176
Nandiyo = Bhaddiyo (Ma 2 Naḷakapānasutte 125 piṭṭhe)	266
Nandīrāgasahagatā = Nandīrāgasahagatā (Sī, I)	60 84
Nappaṭibhāseyya = Nappaṭibheyya (?)	205

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Na hi nūna = Na hanūna (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	303
Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī, I)	130
Nātike = Nādike (Sī, Syā, I) Ñātike (Ka)	266
Nāssa = Na nesam (Sī)	345
Nikāmana = Nikāmayamāna (Sī, Syā)	23
Nigaṇṭhā = Niganthā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	130
Nijjiretha = Nijjaretha (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	130
Nipphoṭeyya = Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka) Nicchoṭeyya (Ka)	
Nippoṭheyya (Syā, Kaṁ)	291
Nibbidā virajjati = Nibbindam virajjati (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Evameva aññattha dissati.	192
Nhātako = Nahātako (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	348
Nhānīyacuṇṇāni = Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	344
Nhāpako = Nahāpako (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	344
Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, Syā, I)	72

[Pa]

Pakkamim = Pakkānim (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	227
Pakkhando = Pakkhanno (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	47
Pañca bhikkhū = Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū (Aññasuttesu)	314
Pajjalitam = Jalantam (Sī, I)	298
Paññapeyya = Paññāpessa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	202
Paṭiparivattivā = Paṭinivattivā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	186
Paṭivinodetvā = Paṭivinetvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	16
Paṇṇakasaṭam = Paṇṇasaṭam (Sī, I)	25
Patta'ttha = Patthetha (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	
Aṭṭhakathāyam samvaṇṇetabbapāṭho.	289
Pathavim = Paṭhavim (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	1
Pabhāvitametana'ti = Bhāsitametanti (Sī, Syā) Vinayepi.	229
Payāgā = Payāgo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	47

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Parāmaseyyaṃ = Parimaseyyaṃ (Sī, I)	41
Paridevānaṃ = Pariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)	70
Parisati = Parisatiṃ (Sī, I)	97
Pāṭikulyatā = Paṭikūlatā (Ka) Pāṭikūlyatā (Syā, Kaṃ)	36
Pāṇabhūtesu = Sabbapāṇabhūtesu (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	355
Pāṇupete = Pāṇupetaṃ (Ka)	360
Pāpidāsi = Pāpadāsi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	176
Pāpuṇissati = Pāpuṇissanti (Syā, Kaṃ)	300
Pāyamānāya = Pāyantiyā (Ka)	111
Piva = Pipa (Sī, I)	390
Pivato = Pipato (Sī, I)	390
Putoḷi = Mūtoḷi (Sī, Syā, I)	72
Porisamattampi = Porisaṃpi (Sī)	245

[Pha]

Phātiṃ kātuṃ = Phātikattuṃ (Sī, I) Phātikātuṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	281
--	-----

[Ba]

Bahukāraṃ = Bahūpakāraṃ (Ka)	52
Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, I)	126
Bāhulikā = Bāhullikā (Syā, Kaṃ)	17
Bāhulliko = Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Sāratthadīpanīṭikāya sameti.	228
Bilaso vibhajivā = Bilaso paṭivibhajivā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	73
Byantameva = Byanteva (Sī, Syā, I)	162
Byantī = Byantiṃ (Ka) Byanti (I)	343

[Bha]

Bhayapaṭikaṅkhī = Bhayapāṭikaṅkhī (Sī)	25
Bhākuṭiṃ = Bhūkuṭiṃ (Sī, I) Bhakuṭiṃ (Syā)	176
Bhettā = Bhedakā (Ka) Bhedetā (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana bhettāti dissati.	356

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[Ma]

Majjhanhikasamayaṃ = Majjhantikasamayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	276
Mañjīṭṭhakāya = Mañjeṭṭhakāya (Sī, I) Mañjeṭṭhikāya (Syā, Kaṃ)	43
Mahāmoggallāno = Mahāmoggalāno (Ka)	37
Mābhinandi = Vā abhinandati (Sī) Ṭīkā oloketabbā.	5
Muttan”ti = Muttam matthaluṅganti (Ka)	72
Muddhani abhimattheyya = Muddhānam abhimantheyya (Sī, I)	
Muddhānam abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)	310
Muddhani ūhananti = Muddhānam ūhanti (Sī) Muddhānam	
ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ) Muddhānam ūhananti (I)	310
Moḷibaddhāhi = Moḷibandhāhi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	380

[Ya]

Yathā ca me = Yathāssa me (Sī, I)	290
Yathodhi = Yatodhi (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaram)	46
Yamidam = Yadidam (Sī)	385
Yā = Yam (I, Ka) Satipaṭṭhānasuttepi.	60
Yemaṃ = Yeme (Sī, Syā)	40
Ye hi keci = Ye keci (Syā, Kaṃ)	287
Yam kho tam = Yam kho panetam (Sī)	117
Yam’sa = Yassa (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	191
Yam hāvuso = Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	366

[Ra]

Rattindivam = Rattidivam (Ka)	16
Rissamāno = Īrayamāno (Ka)	
Samphassamāno (Cūḷaniddesa 262 piṭṭhe)	120

[La]

Lābhasakkārasilokavā = Lābhī silokavā (Sī, I)	
Lābhī sakkārasilokavā (Syā)	250
Luddo = Luddo dāruṇo (Ka) Ṭīkā oloketabbā.	355

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[La]

Lūkho sudam̃ = Lūkhassudam̃ (Sī, I)	110
Lokkhasammatã = Lokhyasammatã (Sī) Mokkahasammatã (I)	47

[Va]

Vattate = Vattatī (Sī, Syā, Kam̃, I)	404
Vatvāna = Vatvā (Sī, I) evamīdisesu ṭhānesu.	17
Vammiko = Vammīko (Ka) Sakkatānurūpaṃ.	196
Varattakkhaṇḍena = Varattakabandhanena (Sī)	310
Vaḷavābhīrathena = Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī, I)	232
Vālam̃ = Thālam̃ (Ka) Vālasaddo vālamayaparissāvane dassito abhimānesu.	291
Vicikicchī = Vecikicchī (Sī, I, Ka)	51
Vicitakāḷakam̃ = Vicinitakāḷakam̃ (Ka)	37
Viṭabhiṃ = Viṭapaṃ (Syā-Ṭṭha)	381
Vinibbhujitvā = Vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā (Ka)	366
Vinibbhujeyya = Vinibbhujeyya (Ka)	296
Vivattayi = Vāvattayi (Sī, I)	15, 171
Vihārotveva so = Vihārotveveso (Sī)	311
Vīriyārambhāya = Viriyārambhāya (Sī, Syā, Kam̃, I)	17
Veramaṇī = Veramaṇi (Ka)	88
Vobhindi = Vi + ava + bhindi itipadacchedo kātabbo.	177

[Sa]

Saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni = Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, Kam̃, I)	74
Saṅkhānena = Saṅkhāya (Ka)	120
Saṅkhyam̃ gacchati = Saṅkham̃ gacchati (Sī, I)	326
Sañjāyo = Sañjāyo (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)	258
Sajitā = Sajjitā (Syā, Kam̃, Ka) Sañjitā (Sī, I)	402
Satova = Sato (Sī, Syā, Kam̃)	70
Sandacchāyo = Saṇḍacchāyo (Syā) Santacchāyo (Ka)	108
Sadvārā (Sam̃ abhimukham̃ dvārām̃ yesanti sadvārā) = Sannadvārā (Ka)	347

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[Sa]

Sabbacetāsā = Sabbacetaso (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Sabbaṁ cetasā (Ka)	400
Sabbaphāliphulla = Sabbapāliphullā (Sī)	273
Samanugāhanti = Samanuggāhanti (Syā, Kaṁ)	182
Samanugāhiyamāno = Samanuggāhiyamāno (Syā, Kaṁ) vinayepi.	183
Samassāsesuṁ = Samassāseyyūṁ (Ka)	381
Samāgaccheyyāma = Samāgamaṁ gaccheyya (Ka)	199
Sammādiṭṭhi = Sammādiṭṭhī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	57
Samijjheyūṁ = Sampajjeyūṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	343
Samudācaratha = Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	228
Samupabyūḷho = Samūpabyūḷho (Syā, Kaṁ) Samūpabbūḷho (Sī)	319
Sarīsapa = Sirīmsapa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	12
Sahasākārā = Sāhasākārā (Ka)	238
Sāraṇīyaṁ = Sārāṇīyaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	20
Sārūpamo = Sāravarō (Syā) Sāravano (Ka)	265
Sippisambukampi = Sippikasambukampi (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	347
Sīsaṁ vobhindi = Sīsaṁ te bhindissāmīti (Ka)	413
Sukhaṁ vā = Sukhaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)	75
Sundarikaṁ mapi = Sundarikāmapī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Sundarikaṁ mahiraṁ (Ka)	47
Susumāragire = Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)	132
Sekkho = Sekho (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	5
Semānaṁ = Seyyamānaṁ (Ka)	123
Seyyathidaṁ = Seyyathīdaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	19
Sokāvatiṇṇaṁ = Sokāvakiṇṇaṁ (Syā)	225
Sosinno = Sosīno (Sī, I, Ka)	
Sosino (Syā, Kaṁ) Sosindo (Saddanīti)	113
Samghāṭīkattameva = Samghāṭīkatte ceva (Ka)	350
Samsādenti = Samsārenti (Ka)	275

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ha]

Hatthāpalekhano = Hatthāvalekhano (Syā, Kam)	111
Handa carahi = Handa ca hi (Sī, I)	405
Hāretā = Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	281
Hupeyyapāvusoti = Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I)	
Huveyyāvuso (Syā, Kam)	228

Majjhimanikāye Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyaṃ

Gāthāsūci

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhankā	Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhankā
[A]		[Kha]	
Accharā tattha naccanti	413	Khemaṃ patthattha bhikkhavo	289
Ajaraṃ amataṃ		[Ga]	
amatādhigamaṃ	91	Giñjakasālavanam pariharitum	353
Apārutā tesam amatassa		[Ca]	
dvārā	226	Catuttālisapadā vuttā	56
Apuññaṃ pasavī māro	415	Cūlasihanādalomahaṃsa-	
Ayaṃ loko paro		varo	172
loko	289	[Cha]	
Ahaṃ hi Arahā loko	227	Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotam	289
[Ā]		[Ta]	
Āhāro ca bhavo passho	69	Tassa brahmā viyākāsi	414
[I]		Tassa Sakko viyākāsi	414
Iti māraṃ atajjesi	415	Taḷākam vasupūritam	91
Idheva sināhi brāhmaṇa	48	[Da]	
[U]		Dukkham jarāmarañam	
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasangāma	225	upādānam	69
[E]		[Dha]	
Evameva tuvaṃ māra	415	Dhammacakkam pavattetum	227
[Ka]		[Na]	
Katamanti chabbidhā vuttā	69	Na me ācariyo atthi	227
Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ	415	Na ve aggi cetayati	415
Kicchena me adhigatam	224	Niccampi bālo pakkhando	47
Kim kāhasi gayaṃ gantvā	48	[Pa]	
Kim jāti taṇhā ca vedanā	69	Paññāsam ca diyaḍḍhasatam	91
Kim Sundarikā karissati	47	Paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇam	224
Kīdiso nirayo āsi	413		

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Pa]		[Ya]	
Paro paraṃ ca jānāsi	404	Yo Mahāmeruno kūṭaṃ	414
Passasi vītivattantaṃ	414	Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ	414
Passāmi vītivattantaṃ	414	Yo Vejayantapāsāde	414
Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe	225	Yo ve Buddhena codito	414
[Ba]		[Va]	
Bāhukaṃ adhikakkaṅca	47	Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja	413
[Bha]		[Sa]	
Bhavevāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā	405	Sace musā na bhaṅasi	48
[Ma]		Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū	413
Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti	413	Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya	289
Madhumandavarasāmadānaṃ	91	Sabbābhibhū	
Mādisā ve jinā honti	227	sabbavidūhamasmi	227
Mūlapariyāyo ceva	415	Sayaṃ abhiññāya	
Moḷiyaphaggunariṭṭhaṃ ca		kamuḍḍiseyyaṃ	227
nāmo	265	Sāleyya Verañjaduve ca	415
[Ya]		Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu	48
Yāvatā candimasūriyā	404	Sele yathā	
Yo etamaḥijānāti	413-414	pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito	225
Yo brahmaṃ paripucchati	414	Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janata-	
		mapetasoko	225